

# Б. Л. ЗАХАРЕВСКИЙ

# ВСЯ ГРАММАТИКА АНГЛИЙСКОГО ЯЗЫКА

ТЕОРИЯ И ПРАКТИКА



# Захаревский, Борис Львович.

3-38 Вся грамматика английского языка. Теория и практика / Борис Захаревский. — Москва : Издательство АСТ, 2020. — 288 с. — (Теория и практика).

ISBN 978-5-17-117816-1

Данное издание представляет собой справочник и одновременно учебное пособие. Каждый грамматический раздел пособия делится на несколько уроков, предполагающие выполнение упражнений по пройденному материалу, в конце раздела даётся урок на повторение изученного. Все примеры даются с переводом на русский язык и взяты из оригинальной современной и классической литературы, а также современных источников информации. В конце книги есть ключи для проверки правильности выполнения заданий. Также дана полная таблица неправильных глаголов.

За основу курса автором были взяты современные образовательные методики, разработанные ведущими лингвистическими университетами.

Материал может изучаться последовательно или выборочно. Благодаря своей универсальности может использоваться как для самостоятельных, так и для аудиторных занятий.

УДК 811.111'36 ББК 81.2Англ-2

# От автора

Книга «Вся грамматика английского языка. Теория и практика» явилась результатом многолетнего преподавания английского языка как иностранного. Учитывая специфику восприятия русскоязычными студентами (имеются в виду грамматические, синтаксические и прочие отличия русского и английского языков), автором была разработана специальная методика, ориентированная на быстрое усвоение грамматического материала и закрепление его с помощью подобранных упражнения — по принципу «от простого к сложному». За основу курса были взяты современные образовательные методики, разработанные ведущими лингвистическими университетами (Lancaster University (Великобритания), University of Massachusetts Amcherst (США), University of Amsterdam (Нидерланды), University of Manitoba (Канада) и другими).

Во время написания ставились следующие задачи:

- дать краткое, но вместе с тем ёмкое изложение грамматики английского языка;
- обеспечить эффективное усвоение изучаемого материала;
- акцентировать наиболее сложные моменты английской грамматики;
- следовать стройной системе изложения и закрепления материала.

Каждый грамматический раздел пособия делится на несколько уроков, предполагающие выполнение упражнений по пройденному материалу, в конце даётся урок на повторение изученного. Все примеры даются с переводом на русский язык и взяты из оригинальной современной и классической литературы, а также современных источников информации (Интернет, реклама и так далее).

Сложность подаваемого материала возрастает по мере прохождения курса, однако композиционно каждый раздел (и каждый урок) может рассматриваться как отдельный блок, поэтому книга может служить как обычным справочником по грамматике, так и сборником упражнений, которые можно использовать в качестве закрепляющего тренинга.

Работа с книгой предполагает владение учащимися элементарным лексическим запасом, необходимым для повседневного общения в различных бытовых ситуациях.

Пособие может быть полезным при самостоятельном изучении английского языка, а также использоваться как учебно-методический материал при преподавании на курсах, в учебных заведениях — школах, колледжах, институтах, университетах.

# СПИСОК УСЛОВНЫХ ОБОЗНАЧЕНИЙ Обрати внимание! Сравни! Пример Верно Неверно

# 1. АРТИКЛЬ

Артикль выступает в грамматической связи с существительным, являясь показателем определённости и неопределённости.

### 1. НЕОПРЕДЕЛЁННЫЙ АРТИКЛЬ

Неопределённый артикль употребляется только с исчисляемыми существительными в единственными числе.

Для существительных, начинающихся с согласной, неопределённый артикль имеет форму  $\mathbf{a}$ , а для существительных, начинающихся с гласной или немого  $\mathbf{h}$ , имеет форму  $\mathbf{an}$ :

a cat, a dog, a girl — an answer, an idea, an hour

HO: a hunter

Перед словами, начинающимися со звука [j], ставится артикль а:

a uniform, a union, a university, a yacht

Неопределённый артикль употребляется:

• перед неизвестным неопределённым понятием

I saw **a castle** on the hill. — Я увидел замок на холме.

• при первом упоминании предмета, лица, понятия

Mike took an orange from the tree. — Майк снял с дерева апельсин.

• при наличии перед существительным определения

We found a good shop last week. — На прошлой неделе мы нашли хороший магазин.

• при указании на профессию

Her brother is **a pilot**. — Её брат — пилот.

• после оборотов there is / there was / there will be

There is **a tree** in the yard. — Во дворе растёт дерево. There was **a tree** in the yard. — Во дворе росло дерево. There will be **a tree** in the yard. — Во дворе будет расти дерево.

о Во множественном числе неопределённый артикль не ставится.

He has **a** friend. (ед. ч.) — He has friends. (мн. ч.)

### 2. ОПРЕДЕЛЁННЫЙ АРТИКЛЬ

Определённый артикль употребляется перед существительными в единственном и множественном числах, если имеется в виду:

• известное определённое понятие

**The** car I am buying is very fast. — Машина, которую я покупаю, очень быстрая.

• повторное упоминание

He lives in a big house. **The** house is far from here. — Он живёт в большом доме. Дом далеко отсюда.

Артикль не употребляется, если перед существительным стоит:

• притяжательное местоимение

My father lives in London. — Мой отец живёт в Лондоне.

• указательное местоимение

**This** book is not very interesting. — Эта книга не очень интересная.

• существительное в притяжательном падеже

Johnny's letter was late. — Письмо Джонни опоздало.

• количественное числительное

The teacher saw **twenty** students. — Учитель увидел двадцать учеников.

• отрицательная частица по

**No** news is good news. — Отсутствие новостей — хорошая новость.

	Exercise l.l Вставьте неопределённый ( <i>a/an</i> ) или определённый артикль ( <i>the</i> ):
1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9.	She is writing a letter letter is very sad.  Kate's sister is secretary.  They are building huge station near the wood.  Bob likes those big berries. He will buy red berries for sure.  Luke is reading newspaper newspaper tells really terrible news.  Do you have computer?  porridge we are eating is too sweet.  smartphone she bought yesterday does not work at all.  saw extraordinary play.  work they are doing is very hard.
	Exercise 1.2 Вставьте, где необходимо, неопределённый (a/an) или определённый артикль (the):
1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9.	Put boxes here! Our relatives like to travel. We need key to enter this door. It was such wonderful day! She shows no feelings. They are pilots Michael's idea is rather stupid. Will you bring me that chair? Give me your hand. These are very funny pictures.
	Exercise 1.3 Исправьте возможные ошибки:
1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9.	Winston bought an new jacket. The jacket is modern and black. There is a sock on the sofa. Felix is the writer. This is his desk. It is the final episode of the serials. Open an window, please. Can I have a forty oranges, please? A children need love and care. A next stop is yours. Do you like an movies? No man is a island.

Определённый артикль с исчисляемыми существительными употребляется:

- если это единственное в своем роде или общеизвестное понятие
  - the air («воздух»), the earth («земля»), the moon («луна»), the sky («небо»), the sun («солнце»), the world («мир»)

    The sun shines. Солнце светит.
- если перед существительным стоит прилагательное в превосходной степени It's **the** best book I've ever read. Это лучшая книга, которую я когда-либо читал.
- если перед существительным стоят уточняющие, ограничивающие прилагательные
- following («следующий»), last («последний»), next («следующий»), only («единственный»), previous («предыдущий»), right («правильный»), same («тот же самый»), very («тот самый») You are telling me **the** same story. Вы рассказываете мне ту же самую историю.
- Если **next**, **last** стоит перед существительным, обозначающим время, день недели и т.п., то определённый артикль не употребляется.

I saw Don last Sunday. — Я видел Дона в прошлое воскресенье.

• Для обозначения групп, семей, народностей **The** Americans celebrate Thanksgiving. — Американцы празднуют День Благодарения.

Exercise 2.1 Вставьте, где необходимо, нужный артикль: 1. Did you watch "\_\_\_\_\_ World of \_\_\_\_ Darkness"? 2. Smiths are so lovely, I like them. Nearly all Earth's atmosphere is made up of five gases. 3. image above was sent to users, along with \_\_\_\_\_ following message. 4. 5. Here comes sun. Clyde and Cecilia went to north five years ago. 6. They arranged to have dinner \_\_\_\_\_ following month. 7. Moon is thought to have formed about 4.51 billion years ago. 8. 9. What is there on \_\_\_\_\_ cupboard? 10. We leave London \_\_\_\_\_ following Friday. \_\_\_\_\_\_ Exercise 2.2 Вставьте, где необходимо, нужный артикль: 1. \_\_\_\_\_ Good weather was forecast for \_\_\_\_\_ following month. end of day was very boring. 2. I really enjoyed \_\_\_\_\_ place you showed me. 3. 4. The full extent of \_\_\_\_\_ damage only became evident \_\_\_\_ following day. 5. Let's put \_\_\_\_\_ sofa in the middle of \_\_\_\_ room. \_\_\_\_\_ family enrolled in a different district \_\_\_\_\_ following school year. 6. 7. \_\_\_\_\_ sky is gloomy today. battery in my smartphone is dead. 8. 9. Where is \_\_\_\_\_ our hotel? — Let's turn to the right. 10. Jim is \_\_\_\_\_ only tourist I met on \_\_\_\_\_ beach. \_\_\_\_\_ Exercise 2.3 Вставьте, где необходимо, нужный артикль: 1. \_\_\_\_\_ workers are going to \_\_\_\_\_ post-office to send \_\_\_\_\_ some parcels. 2. People can't live on \_\_\_\_\_ moon. 3. Pamela is \_\_\_\_\_ very woman I'd like to marry. Look at \_\_\_\_\_ sky: \_\_\_\_ rain is falling down. 4. 5. Our schoolteacher's name is Catherine. 6. Gregory is such \_\_\_\_\_ clever scientist! 7. \_\_\_\_\_ Tomatoes are good for \_\_\_\_\_ your health. 8. Little Bobby is \_\_\_\_\_ liar: he never tells \_\_\_\_\_ truth. 9. \_\_\_\_\_ following programme contains scenes that may be disgusting to some viewers. 10. Is there \_\_\_\_\_ restaurant near here? ----- Перед неисчисляемыми существительными неопределённый артикль не ставится. Наиболее распространённые неисчисляемые существительные в английском языке:

### • предметы и понятия

baggage beauty clothing courage equipment expression freedom friendship fun furniture garbage	багаж красота одежда мужество оборудование выражение свобода дружба веселье мебель	honesty humor imagination jewelry justice knowledge mail memory music	честность юмор воображение ювелирные украшения справедливость знания почта память музыка	peace poverty progress reality satisfaction  silence success time traffic truth	мир бедность прогресс реальность удовлетворе- ние тишина успех время трафик правда
help	помощь	pain	боль	wealth	богатство
•	<i>J</i> 1				

### • состояния

	childhood	детство	sleep	СОН
•	health	здоровье	stress	стресс
	insanity	безумие	youth	молодость
	laughter	смех		

О Иногда перед этими словами может стоять неопределённый артикль (если им предшествует определение):

Sam had  $\mathbf{a}$  troubled youth. — У Сэма была трудная юность.

# • природные явления

	dew frost	роса иней, мороз	lightning rain	молния дождь
	hail	град	snow	снег
	heat	тепло	sunshine	солнечное
	humidity	влажность		сияние
	ice	лёд	thunder	гром
		• физі	ические явлени	Я
<b>M</b> E	darkness electricity energy noise	темнота электричество энергия шум	power sound space	сила звук пространство

	Exercise 3.1 Вставьте, где необходимо, нужный артикль:
8. 9. 10.	Every morning, our living-room is filled with laughter.  Tell me truth!  If snow is too dense, we will stay at home.  For most of her childhood, Wendy lived in Toronto.  success came easily to Brenda.  friendship between Jill and Mark is very strong.  This machine makes much noise.  silence was broken by the sound of shots.  His uncle owns a store that sells jewelry.  knowledge is power.
	Exercise 3.2 Вставьте, где необходимо, нужный артикль:
1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9.	The grass was covered with frost. Our children enjoy summer sunshine. Ron received justice in court. The scientists are focused on the future of space. I can get no satisfaction. The grass was wet with morning dew. Victor has had back pain since the accident. The biggest threats to these animals are heat and humidity baggage was carefully checked. The criminal was found not guilty by reason of insanity.
	Exercise 3.3 Вставьте, где необходимо, нужный артикль:
1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9.	Iceland, despite its name, is not a land of ice.  Gene had no memory of the phone call with Paul.  The weatherman forecasts rain for this afternoon.  Our company makes most of its money selling equipment to small firms.  Church people said a prayer for world peace.  Slaves were looking for their way to freedom.  Do you have any knowledge of Greg's intentions?  Poor men still don't have freedom.  office furniture is wearing out.  Tim decided it was time to retire.

# УПОТРЕБЛЕНИЕ АРТИКЛЯ С НЕИСЧИСЛЯЕМЫМИ СУЩЕСТВИТЕЛЬНЫМИ (ПРО $\Delta$ ОЛЖЕНИЕ)

Перед неисчисляемыми существительными неопределённый артикль не ставится. К неисчисляемым существительным относятся:

			• еда	
1/=	bacon	бекон	grain	крупа, зерно
1	barley	ячмень	ice cream	мороженое
	beef	говядина	meat	МЯСО
	bread	хлеб	oatmeal	овсянка
	buckwheat	гречка	oil	растительное масло
	butter	сливочное масло	pasta	паста (макароны)
	candy	конфета	rice	рис
	cheese	сыр	rye	рожь
	chicken	курица	salt	СОЛЬ
	cream	СЛИВКИ	sugar	caxap
	fish	рыба	wheat	пшеница
	flour	мука	yogurt	йогурт
	food	еда		
		• 1	напитки	
1/=	beer	ПИВО	tea	чай
<b>.</b>	coffee	кофе	water	вода
	milk	молоко	wine	вино
		• фрун	кты и овощи	
A LÉ	broccoli	брокколи	corn	кукуруза
1	cabbage	капуста	lettuce	салат
	cauliflower	цветная капуста	pepper	перец
	celery	сельдерей	spinach	шпинат

# • вещества и материалы

cement dirt gasoline gold leather plastic rubber	цемент грязь бензин золото кожа пластик резина • назва	shampoo silver soap steel toothpaste wood wool	шампунь серебро мыло сталь зубная паста дерево шерсть
Arabic Chinese Dutch English French German	арабский китайский голландский английский французский немецкий	Italian Japanese Korean Russian Spanish	итальянский японский корейский русский испанский

Exercise 4.1 Вставьте, где необходимо, нужный артикль: 1. Poor people don't have enough \_\_\_\_\_ food to eat. 2. Would you pass me sugar, please? 3. Whisk \_\_\_\_\_ flour, 1/3 cup \_\_\_\_ powdered sugar and 1/2 teaspoon \_\_\_\_ salt in a large bowl. There is \_\_\_\_\_ layer of \_\_\_\_\_ cement under the bricks. 4. 5. The cough syrup tastes like \_\_\_\_ candy. 6. There's water dripping from the ceiling. Our host serves \_\_\_\_\_ ice cream and cookies. 7. English is widely spoken. 8. 9. Utah bakes bread every day. 10. \_\_\_\_\_ French came from the Vulgar Latin. -----Exercise 4.2 Вставьте, где необходимо, нужный артикль: Would you like some \_\_\_\_\_ cream in your coffee? 1. 2. shop has oils, shampoo and treats for cats and dogs. 3. \_\_\_\_\_ German is spoken mainly in Germany, Austria, and parts of Switzerland. 4. Sam's friends ordered \_\_\_\_\_ pasta with meat sauce. 5. Martha has chicken for dinner. Lina doesn't like \_\_\_\_\_ wool because it can be itchy. 6. 7. Mathew ordered \_\_\_\_\_ bowl of \_\_\_\_ oatmeal. Your son has got some \_\_\_\_\_ dirt on his face. 8. People use \_\_\_\_\_ milk from \_\_\_\_ cow as food. 10. Tom is learning to speak \_\_\_\_\_ Japanese. \_\_\_\_\_ Exercise 4.3 Вставьте, где необходимо, нужный артикль: Avocado, bacon, \_\_\_\_\_ parsley, and lettuce have no place in the salad. 1. Do you eat \_\_\_\_\_ meat? 2. 3. The beams are made of \_\_\_\_\_ steel. Would you like some \_\_\_\_\_ butter for your \_\_\_\_\_ bread? 4. 5. Make sure you use \_\_\_\_\_ soap and \_\_\_\_ water to wash your hands. 6. Give me that bread made from \_\_\_\_\_ whole wheat grain. My jacket was made from \_\_\_\_\_ genuine leather. 7. The first known use of \_\_\_\_\_ Swedish was in 1605. 8. Rice is the main crop of this Eastern country. 10. Let's meet for \_\_\_\_\_ tea tomorrow. -----

# УПОТРЕБЛЕНИЕ АРТИКЛЯ С НЕИСЧИСЛЯЕМЫМИ СУЩЕСТВИТЕЛЬНЫМИ (ПРО $\Delta$ ОЛЖЕНИЕ)

Перед неисчисляемыми существительными неопределённый артикль не ставится. К неисчисляемым существительным относятся:

# • области знания и виды деятельности

accounting	бухгалтерия	journalism	журналистика
advertising	реклама	literature	литература
biology	биология	mathematics	математика
chemistry	<b>РИМИХ</b>	medicine	медицина
economics	экономика	philosophy	философия
electronics	электроника	phonetics	фонетика
engineering	машиностроение;	physics	физика
	инжиниринг	politics	политика
grammar	грамматика	science	наука
history	история		

# • виды спорта

athletics	атлетика	gymnastics	гимнастика
baseball	бейсбол	rugby	регби
basketball	баскетбол	soccer	американский фут-
checkers	шашки		бол
chess	шахматы	swimming	плавание
football	футбол	tennis	теннис
golf	гольф	volleyball	волейбол

### • чувства и эмоции

ongor	FILOD	icalousy	DODING OTT
anger	гнев	jealousy	ревность
anxiety	беспокойство	joy	радость
calm	спокойствие	love	любовь
compassion	сострадание	luck	удача
confidence	уверенность	patience	терпение
courage	храбрость	pleasure	удовольствие
curiosity	любопытство	pride	гордость
despair	отчаяние	sadness	печаль
disappointment	разочарование	sensitivity	чувствительность
enthusiasm	энтузиазм	sincerity	искренность
envy	зависть	sorrow	горе
excitement	волнение	sympathy	сочувствие, со-
fear	страх		страдание; симпа-
forgiveness	прощение		тия
happiness	счастье	trust	доверие
hatred	ненависть	uncertainty	неуверенность

Выделяется ряд существительных, которые в русском языке являются исчисляемыми, а в английском неисчисляемыми — или наоборот, например:

advice— совет; information — информация; order — порядок

Exercise 5.1 Вставьте, где необходимо, нужный артикль: Our president says that \_\_\_\_\_ trust in politics is low. 1. 2. English grammar can be hard to master. Give me word of advice. 3. \_\_\_\_\_ Baseball is America's national pastime. 4. 5. \_\_\_\_\_ president's hands shook with \_\_\_\_\_ excitement. Both of our children play \_\_\_\_\_ soccer. 6. calm was broken by bombing. 7. 8. I had happiness of seeing you. 9. Their marriage was ruined by \_\_\_\_\_ infidelity and \_\_\_\_\_ jealousy. 10. The class gave him more \_\_\_\_\_ confidence. \_\_\_\_\_\_ Exercise 5.2 Вставьте, где необходимо, нужный артикль: 1. Jim took courses in \_\_\_\_\_ art and \_\_\_\_\_ literature. 2. Nana's sorrow turned to joy. Were \_\_\_\_\_ news and \_\_\_\_\_ journalism important to their friends? 3. 4. Donald has been having nothing but \_\_\_\_\_ bad luck. 5. \_\_\_\_\_ policeman felt \_\_\_\_\_ compassion for the lost child. Gisela doesn't have \_\_\_\_\_ patience to do crossword puzzles. 6. Pete is looking for \_\_\_\_\_ job in \_\_\_\_\_ advertising. 7. Ramon was unable to walk \_\_\_\_\_ streets without \_\_\_\_\_ fear of being mugged. 8. Bob played a lot of \_\_\_\_\_ football in college. 10. Luke's degree is in \_\_\_\_\_ philosophy and \_\_\_\_\_ religion. \_\_\_\_\_\_ Exercise 5.3 Вставьте, где необходимо, нужный артикль: 1. \_\_\_\_ colonel couldn't hide \_\_\_\_ his anger with the soldiers. 2. \_\_\_\_\_ Rose's curiosity led her to ask \_\_\_\_\_ more questions. 3. Sarah felt \_\_\_\_\_ sorrow at \_\_\_\_\_ death of her parents. 4. What made you want to study \_\_\_\_\_ mathematics? 5. \_\_\_\_\_ pride would not allow Jack to give up. Letters of \_\_\_\_\_ sympathy were sent to \_\_\_\_\_ families of \_\_\_\_\_ victims. 6. 7. This program encourages students to pursue a career in \_\_\_\_\_ science. Max is sick of \_\_\_\_\_ all this disappointment. 8. 9. Andrew accepted position without hesitation or uncertainty. 10. \_\_\_\_\_ history has shown that such efforts rarely succeed. \_\_\_\_\_

# Unit 6

# УПОТРЕБЛЕНИЕ АРТИКЛЯ ПЕРЕД ГЕОГРАФИЧЕСКИМИ НАЗВАНИЯМИ И ИМЕНАМИ СОБСТВЕННЫМИ

- 1. С именами собственными артикль не употребляется:

  I see Wendy. Я вижу Венди.

  Do you mean **the** Martin Eden, the sailor? Вы имеете в виду Мартина Идена, матроса?
- 2. Перед названиями большинства городов артикль не употребляется: Rita lives in Berlin. Рита живёт в Берлине.

  © (the) Hague Гаага
  - 3. Перед названиями большинства стран артикль не употребляется:
    Russia Россия; Germany Германия; Finland Финляндия; Spain Испания;
  - the ARE (the Arab Republic of Egypt) Арабская Республика Египет; the Congo Конго; the Netherlands Нидерланды; the Philippines Филиппины; (the) Sudan Судан the UK (the United Kingdom) Соединённое Королевство; the USA (the United States of America) США (Соединённые Штаты Америки)
    - 4. Перед названиями континентов артикль не употребляется:
      - Africa Африка; Asia Азия; Europe Европа; North America Северная Америка Australia Австралия; Antarctica Антарктика; South America Южная Америка
- 5. Названия некоторых географических областей употребляются с определённым артиклем, в то время как другие нет.

<b>A</b> '-	the	_
1 1 1	the Arctic — Арктика the Balkans — Балканы the Caucasus — Кавказ the Equator — Экватор the Middle East — Средний Восток the North Pole — Северный полюс the West — Запад	Central Asia — Центральная Азия Inner Mongolia — Внутренняя Монголия Lower Egypt — Нижний Египет Outer Mongolia — Внешняя Монголия Upper Austria — Верхняя Австрия

6. Некоторые исторические названия употребляются с определённым артиклем, в то время как другие — нет.

	the	-
<b>1</b>	the Renaissance — Ренессанс	Ancient Greece — Древняя Греция
•	the Stone Age — Каменный век	Medieval Europe — Средневековая Европа

- 7. Перед названиями озёр артикль не употребляется: Lake Constance Боденское озеро
- 8. Перед названиями морей, рек, каналов, заливов и океанов ставится определённый артикль: the Baltic Sea Балтийское море; the Bay of Bengal Бенгальский залив; the English Channel Ла-Манш; the Suez Canal Суэцкий канал; the Danube Дунай; the Mississippi (the Mississippi River) Миссисипи; the Neva Нева; the Nile (the River Nile) Нил; the Thames Темза; the Ganga Ганга; the Atlantic (Ocean) Атлантический океан; the Pacific (Ocean) Тихий океан; the Indian (Ocean) Индийский океан; the Antarctic (Ocean) Антарктический океан; the Arctic (Ocean) Арктический океан

	Exercise б.1 Поставьте, где нужно, артикль:			
1. 2.	United States is the world's oldest surviving federation Europe, in particular ancient Greece and ancient Rome, was the birthplace of			
۷.	Western civilization.			
3.	Historically, Iran has been referred to as Persia.			
4.	The history of Middle East dates back to ancient times.			
5.	Caucasus is one of the most linguistically and culturally diverse regions on Earth.			
6.	During World War II, Andorra remained neutral and was an important smuggling route between France and Spain.			
7.	Asia is bounded on east by Pacific Ocean, on south by Indian			
	Ocean, and on north by Arctic Ocean.			
8.	In southeast, Atlantic merges into Indian Ocean.			
	Exercise 6.2			
	Поставьте, где нужно, артикль:			
1.	Congo is the most populous officially Francophone country.			
	Lake Constance is a lake at the northern foot of Alps.			
3.	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·			
4.	St. Petersburg has strongly European-inspired architecture and culture, which is combined			
_	with the city's Russian heritage.			
5.	The historical period of Ancient Greece is unique in world history.			
6. 7	Bay of Bengal is full of biological diversity North Pole is the northernmost point on the Earth.			
7. 8.	We haven't seen Bob for a long time.			
9.	Lake Ladoga is the largest lake entirely in Europe.			
	Stone Age was a broad prehistoric period during which stone was widely used.			
	·			
	Exercise 6.3			
	Поставьте, где нужно, артикль:			
1				
1.	·			
2. 3	Arab Republic of Egypt is the most populous country in North Africa.			
٥. 4.				
5.	Black Sea is bordered by Ukraine, Romania, Bulgaria, Turkey,			
	Georgia, and Russia.			
6.	Moscow is a seat of power of the Government of Russia.			
7.	On 24 February 2016, Suez Canal Authority officially opened the new side channel.			
8.	During the Napoleonic Wars, Upper Austria was occupied by the French army on more than			
_	one occasion.			
9.	Antarctica is noted as the last region on Earth in recorded history to be discovered.			
10.	Mediterranean Sea was an important route for merchants and travellers of ancient times.			

# УПОТРЕБЛЕНИЕ АРТИКЛЯ ПЕРЕД ГЕОГРАФИЧЕСКИМИ НАЗВАНИЯМИ И ИМЕНАМИ СОБСТВЕННЫМИ (ПРОДОЛЖЕНИЕ)

1. Перед названиями отдельных горных вершин артикль не ставится:

2. Перед названиями цепей гор ставится определённый артикль:

3. Перед названиями большинства мысов артикль не ставится:

4. Перед названиями островов артикль не ставится:

5. Перед названиями групп островов ставится определённый артикль:

6. Перед названиями пустынь ставится определенный артикль:

7. Перед названиями большинства улиц, площадей артикль не ставится:

8. Названия некоторых зданий употребляются с определённым артиклем, в то время как другие – нет.



the	_
the British Museum — Британский	Buckingham Palace — Букингемский
Музей	дворец
the Library of Congress — Библиотека	Westminster Abbey — Вестминстер-
Конгресса	ское аббатство

	Evarsisa 71			
	Exercise 7.1			
	Поставьте, где нужно, артикль:			
1.	Alps are a crescent shaped geographic feature of central Europe.			
2.	The collections of Library of Congress include more than 32 million catalogued books and			
	other materials in 470 languages.			
3.	Buckingham Palace finally became the principal royal residence in 1837, on the accession of			
	Queen Victoria.			
4.	Balearic Islands had a very mixed population.			
5.	Italy is well known for its cultural and environmental tourist routes.			
6.	North of Cairo, Nile splits into two branches that feed Mediterranean.			
7.	Published in 1609, the Sonnets were the last of Shakespeare's non-dramatic works to be printed.			
8.	The pre-history of Ceylon goes back 125,000 years and possibly even as far back as 500,000			
_	years.			
9.	In 1419, the Grimaldi family purchased Monaco from the Crown of Aragon and became the			
10	official and undisputed rulers of "the Rock of Monaco".			
10.	Mount Everest consists of sedimentary and metamorphic rocks.			
	Exercise 7.2			
	Поставьте, где нужно, артикль:			
1				
	Canary Islands is the only place in Spain where volcanic eruptions have been recorded.			
2.				
3.				
4.	mental problems.  To help raise money for the revolution, Byron sold his estate Rochdale Manor in England.			
<del>-1</del> . 5.	Atlantic has irregular coasts indented by numerous bays, gulfs and seas.			
6.	Nepal derives its name from an ancient Hindu sage called Ne.			
7.	The climate of Azores is very mild for such a northerly location.			
8.	Sahara is the world's largest low-latitude hot desert.			
9.	Cape Horn was discovered and first rounded in 1616.			
10.	Westminster Abbey is renowned for its choral tradition.			
	Exercise 7.3			
	Поставьте, где нужно, артикль:			
	поставые, где пужно, артиков.			
1.	Piccadilly Circus is surrounded by several major tourist attractions.			
2.	Neva flows out of Lake Ladoga.			
3.	The music of Tibet reflects the cultural heritage of the trans-Himalayan region.			
4.	The first recorded ascent of Mont Blanc was on 8 August 1786.			
5.	Sumatra supports a wide range of vegetation types which are home to a rich variety of species.			
6.	Himalayas prevent frigid, dry winds from blowing south into the subcontinent, which keeps			
	South Asia warm.			
7.	For merchant seamen, Thames has long been just the "London River".			
8.	Tourist attractions in Poland vary, from the mountains in the south to the sandy beaches in the north.			
9.	Abbey Road is a ward of the City of Westminster.			
10.	The ascent of Elbrus from the south takes about 6 — 9 hours.			

# Unit 8

# УПОТРЕБЛЕНИЕ АРТИКЛЯ В УСТОЙЧИВЫХ И ФРАЗЕОЛОГИЧЕСКИХ СОЧЕТАНИЯХ.

Выделяется ряд устойчивых и фразеологических сочетаний, в которых существительное превратилось в составную часть сочетания, и артикль перед ним не ставится:

at first sight — с первого взгляда at night — ночью at peace — в мире at present — в настоящее время at sunrise — на рассвете, на заре at sunset — на закате at work — за работой by air — по воздуху by chance — случайно by day — днем by heart — наизусть by land — по суше by mistake — по ошибке by name — по имени by sea — морем by train — поездом day after day — день за днём day by day — изо дня в день for ages — целую вечность for hours — часами from beginning to end — с начала до конца

from head to foot — с головы до ног from morning till night — с утра до вечера in conclusion — в заключение in debt — в долгу in fact — действительно in mind — мысленно in trouble — в беде on board — на борту on deck — на палубе on sale — в продаже out of doors — на улице, вне дома to ask permission — просить разрешение to attend school — посещать школу to be at table — быть за столом to be in bed — быть в кровати to be in town — находиться в городе to declare war — объявлять войну to drop anchor — бросать якорь to get permission — получать разрешение

to give permission — давать разрешение to go to bed — идти спать to go to school — ходить в школу to go to sea — стать моряком to keep house — вести хозяйство to leave school — уйти из школы to leave town — уехать из города to lose heart — приходить в уныние, терять мужество to lose sight of — терять из виду to make haste — торопиться to make use of — использовать to play cards — играть в карты to take care of — заботиться to take offence — обижаться to take part — принимать участие to take place — происходить to take to heart — принимать близко к сердцу



# в этих словосочетаниях употребляется неопределённый артикль

a great / good deal — много (с неисчисляемыми существительными); a great many — много (с исчисляемыми существительными); as a matter of fact — собственно говоря; as a result — врезультате; at a glance — сразу, с первого взгляда; in a hurry второпях; in a loud voice — громко; in a low voice — тихо; it's a pity — жаль; it's a pleasure — приятно; it's a shame — стыдно; on a large scale — в большом масштабе; to be at a loss — растеряться, быть в недоумении; to be in a hurry — спешить; to be in a position do to smth — иметь возможность что-л. сделать; to fly into a passion — прийти в бешенство; to get / fly in a fury прийти в ярость; to get in a rage — прийти в ярость; to go for a walk — omnpa виться на прогулку; to have a good time — xoрошо провести время; to have a headache — иметь головную боль; to have a look — взглянуть; to have a (good, great) mind to — намереваться; to have a smoke — закурить; to take a fancy to — увлекаться чем-л., проникнуться симпатией

## в этих словосочетаниях употребляется определённый артикль

in the afternoon —  $\partial HEM$ ; in the distance — вдали; in the evening — вечером; in the morning — ympom; in the original — Bоригинале; in the street — на улице; on the one hand — c одной стороны; on the other hand — c другой стороны; on the whole — в целом; the other day — на  $\partial$ нях; to be on the safe side — для верности; to go to the theatre —  $u\partial mu \ B$  meamp; to keep the bed — соблюдать постельный режим; to play the piano — играть на пианино; to take the floor — брать слово для выступления; to take the trouble — взять на себя тру∂; to tell the time — сказать время; to tell the truth — сказать правду

	Exercise 8.1	
Поставьте, где нужно, артикль:		
9. 10. 11. 12. 13.	He's good deal better today.  It's worst play I've ever seen.  Tom is always in great hurry.  There is cat on sofa.  Bob took fancy to her.  It was such wonderful day!  Marcia goes to school everyday.  He was at loss what to say.  We have spoken to him great many times.  I like geography.  Irene flew into fury.  I have headache.  It's shame not to know these elementary things.	
	There will be book on table.	
15.	If you contradict Sam, he will fly into passion.	
1. 2. 3. 4.	EXECTISE 8.2  Поставьте, где нужно, артикль:  You must get permission to go there.  Our countries are at peace again.  next morning classes began as usual.  I met Phil other day.  He was told about it by stranger.	
6.	This is raccoon.	
7.	Max is at work on dictionary.	
8. a	This is biggest building in our town.  She's woman I was telling you about.	
	I am greatly in your debt.	
	Exercise 8.3 Поставьте, где нужно, артикль:	
1.	George recognized him at glance.	
2.	Don was told same story.	
3.	Girls do better than boys at school.	
4.	What nice day!	
5.	Andrew was in bed with flu for seven days.	
6. 7	Keith has been in hospital for week.	
7. 8	In fact whole thing is most unsatisfactory.  It's cold outside. Take hat and coat with you.	
o. 9.	·	
	Her brother is architect.	
10.	reconstruction drefinedth	

2.

3.

4. 5.

6.

I have no \_\_\_\_\_ memory of the event.

\_\_\_\_ humidity of that region is terrible.

Her children make \_\_\_\_\_ slow progress.

\_\_\_\_\_ lightning struck trees and houses.

His girlfriend has excellent taste in \_\_\_\_\_ music.

# ПОВТОРЕНИЕ ПРОЙ $\Delta$ ЕННОГО МАТЕРИА $\Lambda$ A (UNITS 1 — 8)

# Evaccica 01

⊏хегст≤е э.т Вставьте неопределённый (a/an) или определённый артикль (the):		
1.	Is restaurant you recommend expensive?	
2.	Is restaurant you recommend expensive? There is rat on the floor.	
2. 3.	A hammer is very useful tool.	
	Donovan has never seen elephant.	
4. 5.	Suzy has wonderful dress dress suits her well.	
	Barbara's emotions drive me mad.	
7.	Why do you talk like judge?	
	Will he help those strange people?	
	I bought new house yesterday.	
	Ninety pupils arrived to camp.	
	Exercise 9.2	
	Вставьте, где необходимо, нужный артикль:	
1.	On Wednesday I bought pair of shoes.	
2.	The intensity of sky varies greatly over the day.	
3.	I did not read last line.	
4.	following interview has been lightly edited for length and clarity.	
5.	There was a buzz in air of festival.	
6.	Do you remember lad we saw last Friday?	
7.	How can we get to zoo?	
8.	train over there is moving too fast.	
9.	euro is stronger than dollar today.	
10.	It was joke, don't be angry with him.	
11.	What is there behind corner?	
12.	You have hour to finish your work.	
13.	Can you pass me sugar, please?	
14.	They are such pretty boys!	
15.	Smiths invited us.	
	Exercise 9.3	
	Вставьте, где необходимо, нужный артикль:	
	2010210, 140 11000000411110, 117/111101121 aprillable	
1.	Anne tries to find items of clothing similar to the styles in a photograph.	

7.	The rivals showed much courage.			
8.				
9.	Alice doesn't know the difference between fiction and reality.			
10.	Ten people own more wealth than half the world.			
	Our neighbours buy more and more furniture.			
	The beauty of nature inspires many artists.			
	Would you like some ice in your juice?			
	Do you think this information is important?			
	The power station has not produced electricity since shutting down.			
1).				
	Exercise 9.4			
	Вставьте, где необходимо, нужный артикль:			
	Вставые, где поосходино, пужный артиков.			
1	Toothpaste is a paste for cleaning the teeth.			
2.	·			
	Russian is spoken as a second language by many non-Russian ethnic groups of the former			
٦.	Soviet Union.			
1				
4.	Add more bacon if needed.			
5.	Some baseball bats are made out of wood.			
6.	This hotel offers free buckwheat pancakes.			
7.	1			
_	soup needs a little more salt.			
9.	The Holy Quran was written in Arabic.			
	Rye is widely grown for grain and as a cover crop.			
11.	. The toy lorry was made of plastic.			
12.	. Alex does not eat as much beef as he used to.			
13.	What is price of gold?			
14.	In medium bowl, stir together yogurt, tofu, and milk with a spoon.			
15.	They're having fish for dinner.			
	Exercise 9.5			
	Вставьте, где необходимо, нужный артикль:			
1.	Her friends asked her forgiveness for failing to invite her to party.			
2.	Serge studies biology of rain forest.			
3.	She is just lonely woman looking for love.			
4.	Rita suffers from chronic anxiety.			
5.	From his childhood, Joe was always drawn toward math and physics.			
6.	party supported this candidate with enthusiasm.			
7.	students are working to collect information about the first man in space.			
8.	This is matter of great political sensitivity.			
	This control panel is good example of smart engineering.			
	Nanny had hatred of foreigners.			
	Nina's vacations inspired envy in her friends.			
	Mutual trust can save world.			
	There was no chemistry between them.			
	<del></del>			

	Mary has courage to support unpopular decisions. Lina's despair nearly drove her mad.			
	Exercise 9.6			
	Поставьте, где нужно, артикль:			
1. 2. 3. 4. 5.	Do you know Jack Richardson, pilot? Danube was once a long-standing frontier of Roman Empire Lake Onega has a surface area of 9,700 km2 Netherlands has 20 national parks and hundreds of other nature reserves. The highest point of Balkans is Mount Musala, 2,925 metres. The Palermo stone records a number of kings reigning over Lower Egypt.			
9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14.	Lake Erie is situated on the international boundary between Canada and United States.  The geography of western South America is dominated by Andes Mountains Central Asia has a population of about 72 million.  Until the early 19th century, Australia was best known as " New Holland".  During the Zhou dynasty, central and western Inner Mongolia were inhabited by nomadic peoples Lake Geneva is divided into three parts because of its different types of formation.  In the early 16th century, northern India was under Muslim rulers.  On Earth, Equator is about 40,075 km (24,901 mi) long.  The term Northern America refers to the northern-most countries and territories of North America: United States, Bermuda, St. Pierre and Miquelon, Canada and Greenland.			
2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10.	British Museum houses the world's largest and most comprehensive collection of Egyptian antiquities Gobi measures over 1,600 km from southwest to northeast Arctic Ocean is the smallest and shallowest of the world's five major oceans Cape of Good Hope is the legendary home of The Flying Dutchman Oxford Street changed in character from residential to retail Ganga is threatened by pollution, not only to humans, but also to animals Bahamas has strong bilateral relationships with US and UK Indian Ocean is the warmest ocean in the world Casablanca is the major cruise port and has the best developed market for tourists in Morocco.			
13. 14.	The Pacific separates Asia and Australia from the Americas Kalahari is home to many migratory birds and animals Urals are among the world's oldest extant mountain ranges.  Exploration of Antarctic Ocean was inspired by a belief in the existence of a Terra Australis.			

# 2. СУШЕСТВИТЕЛЬНОЕ

# ЕДИНСТВЕННОЕ И МНОЖЕСТВЕННОЕ ЧИСЛО СУЩЕСТВИТЕЛЬНЫХ

У английских существительных отсутствует категория грамматического рода, спряжения, но имеются формы единственного и множественного числа.

Выделяются несколько способов образования множественного числа существительных:

1. Большинство существительных образуют форму множественного числа при помощи суффикса -s:

```
cat («кошка») — cats («кошки»), dog («собака») — dogs («собаки»), tree («дерево») — trees («деревья»)
```

2. Если существительное оканчивается на шипящий или свистящий звук (буквы -s, -ss, -ch, -x, -sh, -tch), то форма множественного числа образуется при помощи суффикса -es:

```
box («ящик») — boxes («ящики);bus («автобус») — buses («автобусы»);bush («куст») — bushes («кусты);church («церковь») — churches («церкви»);dress («платье») — dresses («платья);match («матч») — matches («матчи)
```

3. Если существительное оканчивается на согласную + о, то форма множественного числа образуется при помощи суффикса -es:



```
hero («герой») — heroes («герои»)

cello — cellos («виолончели»);

photo — photos («фотографии»);

zoo — zoos («зоопарки»)

cargo («груз») — cargoes («грузы»)

kilo — kilos («килограммы»);

piano — pianos («пианино»);

solo — solos («сольные номера»);
```

4. Если существительное оканчивается на согласную и -у, то форма множественного числа образуется при помощи суффикса –ies (-у исчезает):



```
berry («ягода») — berries («ягоды») city («город») — cities («города») story («история») — stories («истории») army («армия») — armies («армии»)
```

5. Если существительное оканчивается на гласную и -у, то форма множественного числа образуется при помощи суффикса -s:

```
boy («мальчик») — boys («мальчики»); key («ключ») — keys («ключи») way («путь») — ways («пути»)
```

6. Если существительное после гласной оканчивается на -f / -fe, то форма множественного числа образуется при помощи суффикса -ves:

```
calf («телёнок») — calves («телята»)elf («эльф») — elves («эльфы»)half («половина») — halves («половины»)wolf («волк») — wolves («волки»)knife(«нож») — knives («ножи»)wife («жена«) — wives («жены»)roof — roofs («крыши»)belief— beliefs («верования»)brief — briefs («изложения дел»)chef — chefs («шеф-повара»)chief — chiefs («вожди»)cliff — cliffs («утёсы»)proof — proofs («доказательства»)safe — safes («сейфы»)
```

У некоторых существительных, оканчивающихся на -f / -fe, возможно наличие дуплетных форм множественного числа:

```
dwarf («карлик») — dwarfs / dwarves («карлики»); hoof («копыто») — hoofs / hooves («копыта»); scarf («шарф») — scarfs / scarves («шарфы»)
```

Exercise 10.1 Образуйте множественное число	существитель	ных:		
ball — prey — tomato — victory — fox —	8. 9. 10.	day — cargo — apple —		
Exercise 10.2 Исправьте возможные ошибки в о	образовании м	иожественного ч	нисла:	
house — housses kilo — kiloes leash — leashes belief — beliefs picture — pictures computer — computeres proof — prooves safe — safes party — partyes chef — chefes				
Exercise 10.3 Выберите правильный вариант:				
library — libraries / librarys elf — elfs / elves glass — glases / glasses	S			
	ball — prey — tomato — victory — fox — fox — EXercise 10.2  Исправьте возможные ошибки в обможе — housses kilo — kiloes leash — leashes belief — beliefs picture — pictures computer — computeres proof — prooves safe — safes party — partyes chef — chefes  EXercise 10.3  Bыберите правильный вариант:  potato — potatos / potatoes life — lives / lifes flower — flowers / floweres country — countries / countryes factory — factoris / factories mountain — mountains / mountaines library — libraries / librarys elf — elfs / elves	Dodasyйте множественное число существитель  ball — 6. prey — 7. tomato — 8. victory — 9. fox — 10.  EXECCISE 10.2  Исправьте возможные ошибки в образовании м  house — housses kilo — kiloes leash — leashes belief — beliefs picture — pictures computer — computeres proof — prooves safe — safes party — partyes chef — chefes  EXECCISE 10.3  Выберите правильный вариант:  potato — potatos / potatoes life — lives / lifes flower — flowers / floweres country — countries / countryes factory — factoris / factories mountain — mountains / mountaines library — libraries / librarys elf — elfs / elves glass — glases / glasses	D6разуйте множественное число существительных:  ball — 6. duty — 7. copy — tomato — 8. day — victory — 9. cargo — 10. apple — 10. appl	Dépasyйте множественное число существительных:    ball —

# ОСОБЫЕ СЛУЧАИ ОБРАЗОВАНИЯ МНОЖЕСТВЕННОГО ЧИСЛА СУЩЕСТВИТЕЛЬНЫХ

1. У некоторых существительных формы единственного и множественного числа совпадают:



2. У некоторых существительных при образовании формы множественного числа происходит изменение корня:



3. Некоторые существительные при образовании формы множественного числа сохранили архаические суффиксы:



4. Образование формы множественного числа у существительных латинского и греческого происхождения:



ЕД. ЧИСЛО	МН. ЧИСЛО	
-is	-es	analysis («анализ») — analyses («анализ») axis («ось») — axes («оси») basis («базис») — bases («базисы») crisis («кризис») — crises («кризисы») hypothesis («гипотеза») — hypotheses («гипотезы») thesis («тезис») — theses («тезисы»)
-on	-a	criterion («критерий») — criteria («критерии») phenomenon («феномен») — phenomena («феномены»)
-us	-i	alumnus («бывший ученик») — alumni («бывшие ученики») genius («гений») — genii («гении») nucleus («ядро») — nuclei («ядра») radius («радиус») — radii («радиусы»)
-a	-ae	formula («формула») — formulae («формулы»)
-um	-a	datum («исходный факт») — data («исходные факты») medium («середина») — media («середины») bacterium («бактерия») — bacteria («бактерии»)
-ix / -ex	-ices	index («индекс») — indices («индексы») appendix («добавление») — appendices («добавления»)

	Exercise II.] Образуйте множественное число существительных:
1.	child —
2. 3.	sheep — foot —
<i>3</i> . 4.	man —
5.	basis —
6. 7.	mouse —
7. 8.	criterion — corps —
9.	formula —
10.	index —
	Exercise 11.2
	Исправьте возможные ошибки в образовании множественного числа:
1.	tooth — teeth
2.	woman — womans
3. 4.	deer — deers medium — medias
4. 5.	crisis — crises
6.	hypothesis — hypothesies
7.	goose — gooses
8. 9.	louse — lice datum — datums
	axis — axises
	Exercise 11.3
	Выберите правильный вариант:
1	
1. 2.	ox — oxes / oxen appendix — appendixes / appendices
3.	nucleus — nuclei / nucleus
4.	bacterium — bacteria / bacteriums
5.	genius — genii / geniuses
6. 7.	analysis — analysses / analyses thesis — thesi / theses
8.	person — people / peoples
9.	phenomenon — phenomenas / phenomena
10.	alumnus — alumnusi / alumni

# ОБРАЗОВАНИЕ МНОЖЕСТВЕННОГО ЧИСЛА СУЩЕСТВИТЕЛЬНЫХ (ПРО $\Delta$ ОЛЖЕНИЕ)

- 1. Существительные, употребляющиеся только в единственном числе:
  - абстрактные существительные
- advice («совет»), freedom («свобода»), friendship («дружба»), information («информация»), knowledge («знание»), love («любовь»), music («музыка»), и др.
  - вещественные существительные
- air («воздух»), butter («масло»), gold («золото»), iron («железо»), snow («снег»), steel («сталь»), water («вода») и др.
  - названия наук
- economics, mathematics, physics, phonetics и др.
  - некоторые существительные, оканчивающиеся на -s
- news («новость»)
- существительное money («деньги»)
- 2. Существительные, употребляющиеся только во множественном числе:
  - обозначающие парные предметы
  - binoculars («бинокль»), glasses («очки»), jeans («джинсы)
    - собирательные существительные
- goods («товар»), dregs («отбросы»), clothes («одежда»)
- 3. В случае сложных существительных суффикс -s прибавляется к основному слову: mother-in-law («тёща») mothers-in-law («тёщи»)
- 4. В сложных существительных с компонентом man- / woman- форму множественного числа принимают оба элемента:
  - man-doctor men-doctors

woman-writer — women-writers

5. Некоторые существительные имеют две формы множественного числа с разными значениями:

ЕДИНСТВЕННОЕ ЧИСЛО	множественное число I	множественное число II
bandit («бандит»)	bandits («члены банды»)	banditti («банда»)
brother («брат»)	brothers («родственники»)	brethren («члены братства»)
cloth («одежда»)	cloths («виды одежды»)	clothes («туалет»)
fish («рыба»)	fish («виды рыб»)	fishes («морские твари»)
game («игра; добыча на охоте»)	games («игры»)	game («виды добычи»)
index («индекс»)	indexes («индексы в книге»)	indices («индексы в математике»)
реа («горох»)	peas («горошины»)	pease / peas («ropox»)
penny («пенни»)	pennies («монеты»)	pence («деньги»)
shot («выстрел»)	shots («выстрелы»)	shot («стрельба»)

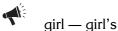
6. У некоторых существительные две формы множественного числа с одинаковым значением: domino («домино») — dominos, dominoes; flamingo («фламинго») — flamingos, flamingoes mango («манго») — mangos, mangoes; volcano («вулкан») — volcanos, volcanoes zero («нуль») — zeros, zeroes

progress, pyjamas, spectacles, success	
употребляются только в единственном числе	употребляются только во множественном числе
months b countembermon -tache	morbko bo mnoskeembernom raeste
Exercise 12.2	
Распределите слова по соответствую advice, air, butter, gold, hardness, inform	цим столбикам таблицы: ation, iron, love, music, snow, steel, strength, water
абстрактные существительные	вещественные существительные
Какие из следующих существительны newspapers, scissors, doors, briefs, ma	gazines, pens, tights, socks, foxes, pliers, shirts
Какие из следующих существительны newspapers, scissors, doors, briefs, manning trunks, dentures, books, mice, trouder the science of the sci	gazines, pens, tights, socks, foxes, pliers, shirts
Какие из следующих существительны newspapers, scissors, doors, briefs, maning trunks, dentures, books, mice, trousers———————————————————————————————————	gazines, pens, tights, socks, foxes, pliers, shirts sers  ла существительного по множественному числу  6. briefs —
Какие из следующих существительны newspapers, scissors, doors, briefs, maning trunks, dentures, books, mice, trouder the second	gazines, pens, tights, socks, foxes, pliers, shirts sers  ла существительного по множественному числу  6. briefs —  7. wishes —
Kакие из следующих существительны newspapers, scissors, doors, briefs, maning trunks, dentures, books, mice, trou  ———————————————————————————————————	gazines, pens, tights, socks, foxes, pliers, shirts sers  ла существительного по множественному числу  6. briefs —  7. wishes —  8. mosquitoes —
Какие из следующих существительны newspapers, scissors, doors, briefs, maning trunks, dentures, books, mice, trouder the second	gazines, pens, tights, socks, foxes, pliers, shirts sers  ла существительного по множественному числу  6. briefs —  7. wishes —  8. mosquitoes —  9. cellos —  10. selves —
Kakue из следующих существительны newspapers, scissors, doors, briefs, maning trunks, dentures, books, mice, trou	gazines, pens, tights, socks, foxes, pliers, shirts sers  ла существительного по множественному числу  6. briefs —  7. wishes —  8. mosquitoes —  9. cellos —  10. selves —
Kakue из следующих существительны newspapers, scissors, doors, briefs, maning trunks, dentures, books, mice, trouder trunks, dentures, books, mice, trouder, dentures, dentures	gazines, pens, tights, socks, foxes, pliers, shirts sers  ла существительного по множественному числу 6. briefs — 7. wishes — 8. mosquitoes — 9. cellos — 10. selves — 6. photo — photo
nming trunks, dentures, books, mice, troud  EXECCISE 12.4  Oпределите форму единственного чисо benches — lobbies — shelves — essays — fizzes —  EXECCISE 12.5  Допишите правильное окончание много class — class sheaf — shea	gazines, pens, tights, socks, foxes, pliers, shirts sers  ла существительного по множественному числу 6. briefs — 7. wishes — 8. mosquitoes — 9. cellos — 10. selves —  10. selves —  6. photo — photo 7. torpedo — torpedo
Kакие из следующих существительным newspapers, scissors, doors, briefs, manning trunks, dentures, books, mice, trouded by the second of the s	gazines, pens, tights, socks, foxes, pliers, shirts sers  ла существительного по множественному числу 6. briefs — 7. wishes — 8. mosquitoes — 9. cellos — 10. selves — 6. photo — photo

# Unit 13

# ПРИТЯЖАТЕЛЬНЫЙ ПАДЕЖ

1. Притяжательный падеж существительных в единственном числе образуется при помощи добавления - 's:



friend — friend's

2. Притяжательный падеж существительных во множественном числе образуется при помощи добавления -':

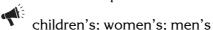


friends — friends'

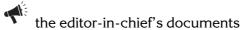
3. Притяжательный падеж имён собственных, оканчивающихся на -s, -x, образуется при помощи добавления -':



4. При особых формах множественного числа притяжательный падеж образуется при помощи -'s:



5. При образовании притяжательного падежа у сложных существительных форма -'s прибавляется к последнему элементу:



6. От неодушевленных существительных притяжательный падеж, как правило, не образуется; в этом случае используется конструкция с предлогом of:



7. Случаи образования притяжательного падежа от неодушевлённых существительных:



время	an eight <b>minute's</b> walk («восьмиминутная ходьба»), a <b>week's</b> holiday («не-	
	дельные каникулы»), today's newspaper («сегодняшняя газета»)	
города, страны	Canada's policy («политика Канады»)	
звезды, планеты; некоторые	the <b>sun's</b> rays («солнечные лучи»), the <b>moon's</b> light («лунный свет»); the <b>coun</b> -	
понятия	try's resources («ресурсы страны»)	
названия газет, кораблей	тей the <b>Blue Brig's</b> sail («парус «Голубого Брига»)	
расстояние	a mile's distance («расстояние в одну милю»)	
реки, моря, океаны	the <b>river's</b> rush («стремительный бег реки»), the ocean's roar («рев океана»)	
вес	The box was about a <b>kilo's</b> weight. — Ящик был весом около килограмма.	
СТОИМОСТЬ	имость six <b>dollars</b> ' worth («шестидолларовая стоимость»)	
части дня, времена года	года the <b>night's</b> shadows («ночные тени»)	
места	I met your sister at my <b>friend's</b> . — Я встретил твою сестру у своего друга.	

8. В современном языке в случае отсутствия одушевлённого пользователя наблюдается тенденция использования общего падежа:

a doll's house  $\rightarrow$  a doll house («кукольный домик»)

# Exercise 13.1

# Перепишите предложения, используя притяжательный падеж:



This laptop belongs to my father. — This is my father's laptop.

- 1. These shorts belong to swimmers.
- 2. Those scissors belong to Serge.
- 3. This toy belongs to Pamela.
- 4. That clock belongs to Max.
- 5. Those boots belong to Linda.
- 6. These cameras belong to the cameramen.
- 7. That bag belongs to the manager.
- 8. These jeans belong to workers.
- 9. This pen belongs to Kate.
- 10. This ball belongs to the little boy.

# Exercise 13.2

# Раскройте скобки:

1. These are (our teachers) tables.

- 2. Greg likes (his girlfriend) swimming suit.
- 3. (Brenda) skirt is very nice.
- 4. (The Smiths) house is far from here.
- 5. (The sun) rays are very hot.
- 6. Have you seen (Paul) car?
- 7. (My mother) dress was too large for me.
- 8. (The women) secrets are constantly retold.
- 9. (The children) books are on the table.
- 10. Those are (her parents) shoes.

-----

# Exercise 13.3

Переведите на английский язык словосочетания, используя притяжательный падеж:

- 1. имя пилота
- 2. вчерашний журнал
- 3. компьютер её дедушки
- 4. портфели учеников
- 5. стаканы его гостей
- 6. зонтики тех женщин
- 7. платья моих дочерей
- 8. смартфон Миранды
- 9. работа Сьюзи
- 10. дом Виктора и Линды

\_\_\_\_\_\_

# Unit 14

# ПОВТОРЕНИЕ ПРОЙ $\Delta$ ЕННОГО МАТЕРИАЛА (UNITS 10 — 13)

	Exercise 14.1 Образуйте множественное число существи	тель	ных:	
1.	thief —	6.	scanner —	
2.	foot —	7.	monkey —	
3.	town —	8.	cherry —	
4.	man-doctor —	9.	cake —	
5.	cargo —		glass —	
	Exercise 14.2 Образуйте множественное число существи			
1.	church —	6.	cliff —	
	cello —		key —	
3.	hero —		country —	
4.	class —	9.	dress —	
5.	fizz —	10.	lobby —	
1. 2. 3.	EXECTISE 14.3 <b>Образуйте множественное число существи</b> toy —  guitar —  man —	6. 7.	эных: son-in-law — chef — woman-writer —	
	photo —		city —	
	loaf —	10.	party —	
	Exercise 14.4 Заполните таблицу:			
bro	thers, brethren	dor	ninos, dominoes	
flamingos, flamingoes		games, game		
indexes, indices		mangos, mangoes		
·			shots, shot	
-	canos, volcanoes		os, zeroes	
	Формы множественного числа имеют одинаковое значение		Формы множественного числа имеют разные значения	

Exercise 14.5 Поставьте правильные окончания у существительных в форме множественного числа: 1. duty — dut\_\_ 2. wife — wi 3. inch — inch 4. mosquito — mosquito\_\_ 5. brief — brief 6. bush — bush 7. echo — echo\_\_ 8. child — child 9. bench — bench 10. mouse — mic\_\_ Exercise 14.6 Поставьте правильные окончания у существительных в форме множественного числа: 1. zoo — zoo\_\_ 2. flash — flash 3. match — match 4. wolf — wol\_\_ 5. sky — sk\_\_ 6. belief — belief\_\_ 7. tomato — tomato\_\_ 8. fox — fox\_\_ 9. calf — cal 10. tooth — tee\_\_ Exercise 14.7 1. sheep — sheep\_\_ 2. piano — piano\_\_ 3. knife — kni\_\_ 4. life — liv\_\_ 5. goose — gee\_\_ 6. shelf — shel\_\_ 7. box — box\_\_ 8. library — library\_\_ 9. woman — wom\_\_ 10. chief — chief

### Exercise 14.8

### Раскройте скобки и образуйте форму притяжательного падежа:

- 1. (her father-in-law) car
- 2. (the night) cries
- 3. (seven dollars) worth
- 4. (Donald) restaurant
- 5. (the police officers) report
- 6. (China) policy
- 7. (a ten minute) walk
- 8. (my brother) children
- 9. (a month) holiday
- 10. (the women) cloth
- 11. (Pete and Paul) uncle
- 12. (Marina and Serge) cats
- 13. (her parents) villa
- 14. at (the baker)
- 15. (father-in-law) thesis
- 16. (the country) attractions
- 17. (St. Paul) cathedral
- 18. at (my girlfriend)
- 19. (the women) department
- 20. (his relatives) tablets

-----

## Exercise 14.9

### Замените притяжательный падеж конструкциями с предлогом of:

- 1. Byron's poetic works
- 2. her brother's voice
- 3. my friend John's carpet
- 4. the girls' clothes
- 5. the fishermen's call
- 6. the band's new album
- 7. our teacher's bag
- 8. the Commander-in-Chief's orders
- 9. her daughter Alice's birthday
- 10. Shakespeare's plays

# 3. МЕСТОИМЕНИЕ



## ЛИЧНЫЕ И ПРИТЯЖАТЕЛЬНЫЕ МЕСТОИМЕНИЯ

#### 1. Личные местоимения

лицо	субъектная форма	объектная форма			
единств	единственное число				
1	I	me			
2	you	you			
3	he	him			
	she	her			
	it	it			
множес	множественное число				
1	we	us			
2	you	you			
3	they	them			

В объектной форме личные местоимения выступают в качестве прямых и косвенных дополнений. Объектная форма английских местоимений соответствует в русском языке местоимениям в косвенных падежах без предлогов и с предлогами.

### 2. Притяжательные местоимения

лицо	форма I	форма II	
единствен	ное число		
1	my	mine	
2	your	yours	
3	his	his	
	her	hers	
	its	its	
множеств	множественное число		
1	our	ours	
2	your	yours	
3	their	theirs	

Форма II притяжательных местоимений используется, когда за местоимением не следует существительное:

That car is mine. — Та машина — моя. He is a friend of ours. — Он наш друг.

Для передачи понятия «свой» используются соответствующие притяжательные местоимения:

I took my hat and left. — Я взял свою шляпу и ушёл.

Exercise 15.1 Раскройте скобки, поставив местоимение в нужной форме:
<ol> <li>Aunt Isabella is a very kind person. We often go with (she) to the city.</li> <li>Diana likes to go with (we) to the movies a lot.</li> <li>Mark's sister often helps (he) with his homework.</li> <li>Do you like your neighbours? Yes, I like (they).</li> <li>Your father loves you dearly. He gives many presents to (you).</li> <li>I saw (he) last Friday.</li> <li>Barbara is annoying. She writes many letters to (I).</li> <li>Sue is hungry. This salad is for (she).</li> <li>Prof. Wilson teaches (we) French and Spanish.</li> <li>My relatives love my daughter very much. I see (they) nearly every day.</li> </ol>
Exercise 15.2 Употребите правильное личное местоимение:
1. How are you? am fine. 2. This is an old Chinese vase is very beautiful. 3. Where am I? are in Vienna. 4. Do you hear Linda and Alex? are singing. 5. Here are Norma and me are going to the theatre. 6. There are three angry cats are black, white and grey. 7. Where is your mother? is at home. 8. Where are my socks? are under the sofa. 9. This is Martha comes from Norway. 10. What time is it now? is 9 o'clock.
Exercise 15.3 Заполните пропуски соответствующими притяжательными местоимениями:
1. An athlete has broken arm. 2. Jim and Rita have dogs. His dog is always angry, but is always happy. 3. My pen is lost. Can I borrow ? 4. Anne's car needs to be repaired. What about Victor's car? — is OK. 5. You are not allowed to take this money. It is ! 6. They gave us our data, and we gave them 7. My computer is fast. What about you? — is very slow. 8. Keith has already eaten his dinner, but we're saving until later. 9. Tim was very careless, he broke leg. 10. Go and wash hands immediately!

### НЕОПРЕДЕЛЁННЫЕ МЕСТОИМЕНИЯ

1. Рассмотрим простые и сложные неопределенные местоимения:

простые	сложные		
all, another, any, both, each, either, every,	anybody, everybody, somebody, anything,		
few, little, many, much, neither, other, sever-	everything, something, anyone, everyone,		
al, some	someone		



All is well that ends well. — Всё хорошо, что хорошо кончается.

**Anyone** can do it. — **Любой** может сделать это. (в утвердительных предложениях) Anything will work. — Любая вещь здесь сработает. (в утвердительных предложениях)

Everybody knows it. — Каждый знает это. (Все это знают).

**Somebody** is there. — Там **кто-то** есть.

**Something** is in my pocket. — B моем кармане **что-то** есть.

There isn't **anybody** at home. — Дома **никого** нет. (в отрицательных предложениях) There isn't **anything** here. — Здесь **ничего** нет. (в отрицательных предложениях)

2. Местоимения little («мало»), a little («немного»), much («много») употребляются с неисчисляемыми существительными:



She has **little** food on the table. — У неё нас столе **мало** еды. Can I have a little salt, please? — Можно мне немного соли?

Do you have **much** work to do? — У тебя **много** работы?

3. Местоимения few («мало»), a few («несколько»), many («много») употребляются с исчисляемыми существительными:

Jim has few coins in his pocket. — У Джима в кармане мало монет.

El like to say **a few** words about my business. —Я бы хотел сказать **несколько** слов о своём деле. The teacher gave me many good books. — Учитель дал мне много хороших книг.

4. Местоимения some, any употребляются с неисчисляемыми и исчисляемыми существительными в единственном и множественном числе: **some** — в утвердительных предложениях, **any** — в вопросительных и отрицательных предложениях:

I have **some** newspapers in Italian. — У меня есть **несколько** газет на итальянском языке.

The parents did not buy **any** toys in the shop. — Родители не купили в магазине **никаких** игрушек.

Do you have any interesting stories to tell? — Можешь рассказать какие-нибудь интересные истории?

с неисчисляемыми существительными	с исчисляемыми существительными	значение	
much	many	много	
little	few	мало	
a little	a few	немного	

- 5. Местоимения each («каждый в отдельности») и every («всякий, любой») употребляются с исчисляемыми существительными в единственном числе.
- 6. В вопросительных предложениях в значении «кто-то, что-то» используются местоимения anybody (anyone) и anything:

Is there anybody? — Там кто-то есть?

Can you see anyone here? — Вы видите кого-нибудь здесь?

Can you see anything here? — Вы видите что-нибудь здесь?

7. К неопределённо-личным иногда относят местоимение **one**.

One should do it. — Следует это сделать.

Exercise 16.1 Заполните пропуски сложными неопределёнными местоимениями:
<ol> <li>What's that sound? — I think is crying.</li> <li>Robert felt asleep without saying</li> <li>Did call me while I was on vacation?</li> <li>Where do you want to go in winter? — to the mountains.</li> <li>We have more to say.</li> <li>This hotel doesn't look very comfortable. Can you book else?</li> <li>Does want to play football on Saturday?</li> <li>Pauline was sure that was laughing at her.</li> <li>Sue asked if wanted mash potatoes, but nobody did.</li> <li>Nice to see you, Mr. Brown. I think I saw you before.</li> </ol>
Exercise 16.2 Выберите правильный вариант:
<ol> <li>It was a holiday and (everything / anything) was closed.</li> <li>Karina has got (anything / something) in her eye.</li> <li>We don't know (something / anything) about it.</li> <li>(Someone / something) wants to talk to you.</li> <li>What do you want for dinner, dear? — (Nothing / anything), I don't care.</li> <li>Has (nobody / anyone) seen my purse?</li> <li>I haven't heard (anything / something) about Bill. Where is he?</li> <li>There is (someone / anyone) at the door.</li> <li>Can I have (something / nothing) to drink?</li> <li>I have never been (anywhere / nowhere) more beautiful than Paris.</li> </ol>
Exercise 16.3 Переведите предложения:
<ol> <li>Would you like some cheese?</li> <li>Mina has no strength.</li> <li>Jill has few good friends.</li> <li>Much time has passed since that day.</li> <li>You can catch any of these buses.</li> <li>Philip saw Linda a few times.</li> <li>His parents have lived here for many years.</li> <li>Give me, please, some milk.</li> <li>We have little time.</li> <li>Are there any interesting books to read?</li> </ol>

### ВОЗВРАТНЫЕ, ВЗАИМНЫЕ И УКАЗАТЕЛЬНЫЕ МЕСТОИМЕНИЯ

### 1. Возвратные местоимения:

лицо					
	единственное число				
1	myself				
2	yourself				
3	himself				
	herself				
	itself				
множественное число					
1	ourselves				
2	yourselves				
3	themselves				
неопределённо-личная форма					
oneself					

George hurt himself in the garden. — Джордж поранился в саду.

Наиболее распространённые возвратные английские глаголы:

amuse oneself — развлекаться behave oneself — прилично себя вести

burn oneself — обжечься convince oneself — убеждать себя cut oneself — порезаться enjoy oneself — весело проводить время find oneself — оказаться

help oneself — угощаться hurt oneself — пораниться

introduce oneself — представляться make oneself something — сделать себе что-либо pinch oneself — отказать себе в чём-либо take care of oneself — заботиться о ком-либо

teach oneself — научиться deny oneself something — отказывать себе в чём-л.

Jack found himself under the table. — Джек оказался под столом.

#### 2. Взаимные местоимения:

each other, one another («друг друга, один другого»)

Her parents understood one another very well. — Её родители очень хорошо понимали друг друга.

#### 3. Указательные местоимения:

	Единственное число	Множественное число		
this («это»)		these («эти»)		
	that («то»)	those («те»)		

What is this? — Что это такое? What is that? — Что там такое? These are tigers. — Это тигры. Those are lions. — Там львы.

Exercise 17.	1				

Вставьте нужное возвратное местоимение:
1. Alan made a sandwich.
2. Do it!
3. Yoko is trying to teach Spanish.
4. We enjoyed last Sunday.
5. Killing is considered a sin in many cultures.
6. A stupid dog barks at in the mirror.
7. Last weekend, you, Kate and Rita, enjoyed very much.
8. It's a bad idea to deny the occasional scoop of ice-cream.
9. A player hurt playing hockey last month.
10. Rob and Luke work for
Exercise 17.2
Заполните пропуски взаимными местоимениями:
1. During the concert, Linda and Brenda were talking to
2. Chris and Alex have known themselves for a long time, since they were kids.
3. Our children help with the homework.
4. In the summer, schoolboys often stayed in 's houses.
5. Football players spent the afternoon kicking the ball to
6. We can't invite Eva and James, they no longer talk to
7. They give gifts during the holidays.
8. Sally and Gisela smiled at
9. The sportsmen congratulated after winning the competition.
10. Joe and Catherine kissed at the end of the wedding party.

# Exercise 17.3

# Используйте соответствующее указательное местоимение:

This is a boy. — That is a boy. — These are boys. — Those are boys.

рядом с говорящим	вдали от говорящего
	cars
orange	
	tigers
elephants	
	girl
pencil	
cucumber	
boxes	
	pen
copy-books	

\_\_\_\_\_\_

# ВОПРОСИТЕЛЬНЫЕ, ОТНОСИТЕЛЬНЫЕ И ОТРИЦАТЕЛЬНЫЕ МЕСТОИМЕНИЯ

### 1. Вопросительные местоимения:

what («что»), who («кто»), whom («кого, кому»), which («какой»), whose («чей»), where («где, куда»), how («как»), how many («сколько»)

What would you like to eat? — Что бы вы хотели съесть? Who is knocking at the door? — Кто стучится в дверь? Whom did you see? — Кого ты видел?

Which colour is better: red or white? — Какой цвет лучше: красный или белый? Whose shirt is that? — Чья это рубашка? Where are they going? — Куда они идут? How are you? — Как поживаешь (как ты)?

How many people are there? — Сколько там людей?

Местоимение whom часто заменяется местоимением who:
Whom are you phoning? = Who are you phoning? — Кому ты звонишь?

В вопросительном предложении предлог, относящийся к глаголу, чаще ставится в конце предложения.

Who are you going to spend Christmas with? — С кем ты собираешься провести Рождество?

#### 2. Относительные местоимения:

**that** («который, которая, которое»); **which** («который, которая, которое» — о предметах), **who** («который, которая» — о людях), **whose** («чей»)

The only thing that matters is to get some money. — Единственное, что имеет значение, это раздобыть немного денег.

We live in a house in Salzburg which is in Austria. — Мы живём в доме в Зальцбурге, который находится в Австрии.

John, who is a pilot, always arrives early. — Джон, который пилот, всегда приходит рано. The teacher talked to the boy whose homework was very poor. — Учитель разговаривал с мальчиком, чья домашняя работа была очень плоха.

### 3. Отрицательные местоимения:

**nobody** («никто» — с одушевлёнными существительными), **no one** («никто» — с одушевлёнными существительными), **none** («никто»), **nothing** («ничто» — с неодушевлёнными существительными), **nowhere** («нигде»), **no** («никакой»), **neither** («ни тот ни другой»)

Nobody here speaks Italian. — Здесь никто не говорит по-итальянски.

No one understood what the president was saying. — Никто не понимал, что говорит президент. It's none of your business what I do. — Не твоё дело, чем я занимаюсь.

Her words have nothing to do with me. —  $E\ddot{e}$  слова не имеют ко мне никакого отношения.

Where does this train go? — Nowhere. — Куда идёт этот поезд? — Никуда.

No student is allowed to talk. — Ни одному студенту не разрешается говорить.

Neither of Andy's ideas was any good. — Ни одна из идей Энди не была хороша.

Exercis Раскройте	○ 18.1 скобки, выбрав нужное вопросительно	е местоимени	ie:	
2. (Who / What) 3. (Whom / Who 4. (Which / Who) 5. (How / Who) 6. (Whose / How 7. (How / Who) 8. (What / Whos 9. (Whose / How	many) does he represent? is her phone number? i) was this book written by? ) sandwich would you like? came here yesterday? i) car do you prefer to go in? s the colonel speaking about? e) do you mean by that? b) is here? many) apples are on the tree?			
Exercis			e:	
2. The town 3. This kindergal 4. Andy was love 5. The man 6. The man, 7. This is the pla 8. Thank you ver 9. The car,	me of the man computer you used? we spent our holidays was very nice. rten is for children first language is Sed by the children with he worked Dina married is a pop-singer uncle was a lawyer, became a business ce we spent our childhood. ry much for your lecture was very in driver is Ted's son, is from Germany. ry comes from Portugal.	Spanish. man.		
Exercis Выберите і	 е 18.3 травильный вариант:			
		ß	7	
	None of friends are going.  Do you like green or black tea? — No one.			-
	It was obvious that nothing shared his point			_

	ß	7
None of friends are going.		
Do you like green or black tea? — No one.		
It was obvious that nothing shared his point		
of view.		
Neither of them wanted to talk to poor Jane.		
No smoking.		
I have nowhere to go.		
No can be done.		
Nobody wanted to help Jim.		
Nothing food or drinks allowed in the office.		
They have nothing to worry about.		

# ПОВТОРЕНИЕ ПРОЙ $\Delta$ ЕННОГО МАТЕРИАЛА (UNITS 15 — 18)

Exercise 19.1 Раскройте скобки:						
1. We fix watches. This small watches. This small watches. My brother Keith loves music. The state of the sta	This record is for (he visit Jamaica. The something.  We don't know what nearest restaurant is post-office? The are for (she). The steddy-bear is for (	guide book is for (to do with (it). in this town is.	hey).			
Exercise 19.2 Вставьте нужное притяжат	ельное местоимен	ие:				
2. Our neighbours are very evil. For 3. Have you got any properties of 4. My parents are OK. What about 5. Marcia got the first prize for a part 6. I have a brother. A brother of is to 8. This is my jacket. Where is pen and 9. Once I lent Tom pen and	1. They did not invite Barbara for the party. Is Barbara not a friend of?  2. Our neighbours are very evil. For example, a neighbor of has filed a suit against us.  3. Have you got any properties of own?  4. My parents are OK. What about?  5. Marcia got the first prize for a painting of  6. I have a brother. A brother of lives in Scotland.  7. Can I take your car? is too small for us.  8. This is my jacket. Where is?  9. Once I lent Tom pen and never got it back.  10. Lina and Pete need a tent. They gave to somebody.					
Exercise 19.3						
БХЕГСІБЕ ІЭ.Э  Выберите из таблицы нужі	ное слово (оно моя	кет использовать	ся несколько раз!)			
	any no	some	]			
1. Lisa has Japanese magazines at home. 2. Would you like cream to your coffee? 3. Did the supervisor take decision? 4. Greg has refrigerator at home. 5. Fortunately there are pubs in this district. 6. The teacher did not find mistakes. 7. You can take book you prefer. 8 girl wants to get married. 9. There are restaurants in our street. 10 fruit is useful for health.						

Exercise 19.4 Переведите предложения на английский язык:
<ol> <li>На вечеринке было много иностранцев.</li> <li>Ален немного говорит по-французски.</li> <li>У Ольги в кофе много сахара.</li> <li>Мама купила несколько яблок.</li> <li>В музее было очень мало людей.</li> <li>В этом лесу много животных?</li> <li>Попугай выпил мало молока.</li> <li>Многие люди боятся ежей.</li> <li>Туристы видели сегодня много достопримечательностей.</li> <li>Босс дал тебе много работы?</li> </ol>
Exercise 19.5 Употребите нужное возвратное местоимение:
1. Elena was not quite yesterday. 2. Will you introduce? 3. The pupils did their homework 4. Your grandmother often talks to 5. Richard will solve his problems 6. I made this job 7. Little children cut with the knife. 8. The famous singer sang this popular song. 9. The tiger can easily defend 10. Be careful, you can hurt!

# Exercise 19.6

# Выберите правильный вариант:

	ß	7
Did they take these photos by theirselves?		
We sent the email ourselves.		
Enjoy yourself!		
Please help yourselves!		
Belinda and Sally collected these stamps		
themselves.		
Did the children behave themselves?		
Brian called Anita hisself.		
I ate this cake mineself.		
Max found oneself in a garage.		
If you want more jam, please help yourself.		

Exercise 19.7 Раскройте скобки, употребив нужное местоимение: 1. Manny is too small to eat by (herself / himself). 2. Dear guests, please come in and make (yourself / yourselves) at home. 3. . If you can't fix this machine by (yourself / oneself), ask the worker for help. 4. The children can decorate the Christmas tree by (themselves / myself). 5. Suzie is always looking at (herself / themselves) in the mirror. 6. Blaming (oneself / himself) is useless. 7. Every morning Jane washes (myself / herself) and cleans her teeth. 8. Children, you have to comb your hair by (yourselves / yourself). 9. The lioness cleans (himself / itself) with its tongue. 10. Linda always does her homework by (herself / yourself). Exercise 19.8 Какое относительное местоимение нужно использовать? 1 This is the house Dhilip was born in

1. This is the house Philip was born in.
2. Irene and Eric got divorced a few weeks later surprised nobody.
3. The students live next door make much noise.
4. Everybody was impressed by the way in Sue did it.
5. The sportsman won the competition trained hard.
6. Where did you buy the blouse you wore yesterday?
7. This is the town in we spent our childhood.
8. The shirt Clyde bought yesterday is already dirty.
9. This is Bob you met last month.
10. Here is a topic might interest you.
11. Nina is looking for someone can watch her dog while she is on vacation.
12. The party, lasted all day, ended with a fight.
13. They are closing the school we studied.
14. We'd like to take you to a café serves excellent ice-cream.
15. Mirinda's son broke the case she had bought in China.
16. Pizza, I eat four times a week, is one of my favorite meals.
17. The police needed details could help identify the criminal.
18. I have to find the man phoned me.
19. The restaurant, we usually had dinner, is going to close.

20. This is the cafeteria \_\_\_\_\_ we met.

# 4. ЧИСЛИТЕЛЬНОЕ

zero
one
two
three
four
five
six
seven
eight
nine
ten

11	eleven
12	twelve
13	thirteen
14	fourteen
15	fifteen
16	sixteen
17	seventeen
18	eighteen
19	nineteen

20	twenty
30	thirty
40	forty
50	fifty
60	sixty
70	seventy
80	eighty
90	ninety

Exercise 20.1 Напишите числа словами: 1.70 2.30 3.3 4.11 5.7 6.20 7.13 8.19 9.15 10.12 Exercise 20.2 Напишите числа цифрами: 1. ten 2. fifty 3. seventeen 4. eighty 5. nine 6. fourteen 7. five 8. one 9. eighteen 10. forty Exercise 20.3 Решите математические задачи (запишите примеры словами): 🗸 + plus — minus x times : divided by = equals 1.6:2= 2.7 - 4 =3.6 + 5 =4.9:3 =5.8 - 4 = $6.3 \times 5 =$ 7.18 - 14 =8.2 + 5 = $9.2 \times 2 =$ 10.4 + 6 =

### ΚΟΛΝΊΕ ΤΒΕΗΗЫΕ ΥΝΟΛΝΤΕΛЬΗЫΕ (ΠΡΟΔΟΛЖΕΗΝΕ)

21 twenty-one — двадцать один

22 twenty-two — двадцать два

23 twenty-three — двадцать три

24 twenty-four — двадцать четыре

25 twenty-five — двадцать пять

26 twenty-six — двадцать шесть

27 twenty-seven — двадцать семь

28 twenty-eight — двадцать восемь

29 twenty-nine — двадцать девять

100	a / one hundred		
200	two hundred		
300	three hundred		
400	four hundred		
500	five hundred		
600	six hundred		
700	seven hundred		
800	eight hundred		
900	nine hundred		
1000	a (one) thousand		
3000	three thousand		
100 000	a / one hundred thousand		
1 000 000	a / one million		
2 000 000	two million		

- 1. Количественные числительные от 13 до 19 в общем случае образуются при помощи суффикса -teen, который прибавляется к названиям единиц.
- 2. Количественные числительные, обозначающие десятки, в общем случае образуются при помощи суффикса -ty, который прибавляется к названиям единиц.
  - 3. Разряды больших чисел отделяются друг от друга запятой:

46,739,274 = 46739274

- 4. У числительных hundred, thousand, million во множественном числе отсутствует окончание -s.
- 5. Между сотнями, тысячами, миллионами и следующими за ними десятками (или единицами) ставится союз and:

367 — three hundred and sixty-seven

7,004 — seven thousand and four

3,060 — three thousand and sixty

Exercise 21.1 Напишите числа словами: 1.243 2.38 3.4,901 4.236 5.102 6.504 7.101 8.511 9.3635 10.51 Exercise 21.2 Напишите числа цифрами: 1. one thousand one hundred and thirty-six 2. forty-nine 3. three hundred and fifteen 4. two hundred and sixty-eight 5. six thousand three hundred and thirty-four 6. seven hundred and sixteen 7. thirty-one 8. three hundred and eighty-six 9. seven hundred and eighty-two 10. nine hundred and twenty-five Exercise 21.3 Решите математические задачи (запишите примеры словами):  $1.6 \times 6 =$ 2.619 - 428 =3. 15 — 5 = 4.23 - 3 =5. 261 : 9 = 6.98 - 63 = $7.17 \times 381 =$  $8.9 \times 9 =$ 

 $9.23 \times 56 = 10.36 + 78 =$ 

### ΠΟΡЯΔΚΟΒЫΕ ЧИСЛИТЕЛЬНЫЕ

1-й	first			
2-й	second			
3-й	third			
4-й	fourth			
5-й	fifth			
6-й	sixth			
7-й	seventh			
8-й	eighth			
9-й	ninth			
10-й	tenth			
11-й	eleventh			
12-й	twelfth			
13-й	thirteenth			
14-й	fourteenth			
15-й	fifteenth			
16-й	sixteenth			
17-й	seventeenth			
18-й	eighteenth			
19-й	nineteenth			
20-й	twentieth			
30-й	thirtieth			
40-й	fortieth fiftieth sixtieth			
50-й				
60-й				
70-й	seventieth			
80-й	eightieth			
90-й	ninetieth			
100-й	one hundredth			
101-й	one hundred and first			
200-й	two hundredth			
1000-й	one thousandth			
1001-й	one thousand and first			
3000-й	three thousandth			
100 000-й	one hundred thousandth			
1 000 000-й	one millionth			

- 1. Порядковые числительные в общем случае образуются путем прибавления к основе количественных числительных суффикса -th.
- 2. Если основа количественного числительного оканчивается на -ty, то при образовании порядкового числительного конечная -y меняется на -ie-:

twenty — twentieth

-----

### Exercise 22.1

### Напишите числа словами:

- 1.253rd
- 2.1st
- 3. 2nd
- 4. 100th
- 5.76th
- 6. 2250th
- 7.6th
- 8. 249th
- 9.9033rd
- 10.63rd

-----

## Exercise 22.2

Напишите числа цифрами:

- 1. twenty-first
- 2. seventy-first
- 3. eighty-seventh
- 4. twenty-third
- 5. five thousand six hundred and thirty-second
- 6. fifty-fourth
- 7. four hundred and twenty first
- 8. seven hundred and seventieth
- 9. second
- 10. seven thousand eight hundred and twenty-fifth
- 11. hundredth
- 12. four hundred and eighty-first
- 13. eight hundred and thirty-fourth
- 14. one hundred and twenty-sixth
- 15. seventy-second
- 16. ninth
- 17. twelfth
- 18. one hundred and seventy-fifth
- 19. five thousand one hundred and eleventh
- 20. thirtieth

### ПОВТОРЕНИЕ ПРОЙ $\Delta$ ЕННОГО МАТЕРИАЛА (UNITS 20 — 22)

-----

### Exercise 23.1

### Напишите числа словами:

- 1.20
- 2.75
- 3.200
- 4.104
- 5.102
- 6.263
- 7.72
- 8.603
- 9.100
- 10.83
- 11.1936
- 12.488
- 13.6
- 14.89
- 15.4034
- 16.257
- 17.2041
- 18.98
- 19.127
- 20.28
- 21.5
- 22.87
- 23.32
- 24.54
- 25.244
- 26.15
- 27.19
- 28.97
- 29.56
- 30.65

-----

# Exercise 23.2

### Напишите числа цифрами:

- 1. thirty-eight
- 2. seventy-six
- 3. five hundred and forty-nine
- 4. a (one) thousand and twenty
- 5. ninety-six
- 6. two hundred and seventeen

- 7. one
- 8. forty
- 9. three
- 10. eighty-five
- 11. two
- 12. six hundred and sixty
- 13. eleven
- 14. twenty-five
- 15. sixty-seven
- 16. four hundred and ten
- 17. six hundred and twenty-nine
- 18. eighty
- 19. twenty-three
- 20. sixteen
- 21. seven hundred and ninety-two
- 22. fifty-five
- 23. a (one) hundred and twenty-three
- 24. eighteen
- 25. thirteen
- 26. twelve
- 27. fifty-eight
- 28. forty-three
- 29. ninety
- 30. four

\_\_\_\_\_

### Exercise 23.3

### Напишите числа словами:

- 1. 333-й
- 2. 40-й
- 3. 1-й
- 4. 500-й
- 5. 652-й
- 6. 60-й
- 7. 32-й
- 8. 80-й
- 9. 98-й
- 10. 90-й
- 11. 43-й
- 12. 70-й
- 13. 65-й
- 14. 10-й
- 15. 30-й

\_\_\_\_\_\_

# Exercise 23.4

# Заполните пропуски подходящими по смыслу числительными:

April is the	month in the year.	
August is the	month in the year.	
December is the	month in the year.	
February is the	month in the year.	
January is the	month in the year.	
July is the	month in the year.	
June is the	month in the year.	
March is the	month in the year.	
May is the	month in the year.	
November is the	month in the year.	
October is the		
September is the	month in the year.	
	·	

# 5. ПРИЛАГАТЕЛЬНОЕ И НАРЕЧИЕ

### ΠΟΡЯΔΟΚ CΛΕΔΟΒΑΗИЯ ΠΡИΛΑΓΑΤΕΛЬΗЫХ

Английские прилагательные не изменяются ни по родам, ни по числам, ни по падежам.



a nice girl — красивая девушка a nice guy — красивый парень nice people — красивые люди

- 1. Прилагательное указывает на:
- качество: a clever boy («умный мальчик»);
- paзмер: a small apple («маленькое яблоко»);
- возраст: an old captain («старый капитан»);
- температура: cold winter («холодная зима»);
- форма: a round table («круглый стол»);
- материал: Rocky Mountains («Скалистые Горы»);
- цвет: a red carpet («красный ковёр»);
- происхождение: an English lord («английский лорд»).
- 2. Обычный порядок следования нескольких прилагательных (одного за другим):

мне- ние	раз- мер	физи- ческие свой-	фор- ма	воз- раст	цвет	происхожде- ние	мате- риал	вид	предназна- чение
		ства							
nice	big	thin	round	new	black	French	metal	V-shaped	cleaning



a nice big thin round old black French metal V-shaped cleaning device

3. В качестве определений могут использоваться существительные: Winter Palace — зимний дворец

\_\_\_\_\_\_

### Exercise 24.1

### Расположите прилагательные в правильном порядке:

- 1. a (lovely, sunny) day
- 2. a (antique, big, old, red) car
- 3. an (Russian, old, interesting) movie
- 4. an (enormous, white and green) umbrella.
- 5. an (Swedish, eminent) writer
- 6. a (Italian, old, strange) painting
- 7. a (square, wooden, beautiful) table
- 8. a (wooden, small, lovely) house
- 9. a (round, small, old, wooden, wonderful) coffee table
- 10. a (picturesque, old) house

-----

### Exercise 24.2

### Выберите правильный вариант:

- a nice new silk dress a new nice silk dress a silk nice new dress
- 2. a small nice African drum a nice African small drum a nice small African drum
- 3. a white beautiful small cat a small white beautiful cat a beautiful small white cat
- a delicious round chocolate cake a round chocolate delicious cake a chocolate delicious round cake
- a old wonderful Japanese clock a wonderful old Japanese clock a wonderful Japanese old clock
- a big black cloud a black big cloud a cloud big black

- 7. a beautiful small white Chinese computer a small beautiful white Chinese computer a white beautiful small Chinese computer
- 8. black beautiful long hair long beautiful black hair beautiful long black hair
- 9. a disgusting orange plastic ornament a orange plastic disgusting ornament a plastic disgusting orange ornament
- 10. a talented contemporary African American composer
  - a contemporary talented African American composer
  - a talented African American contemporary composer

\_\_\_\_\_

### СТЕПЕНИ СРАВНЕНИЯ ПРИЛАГАТЕЛЬНЫХ

1. В данной таблице представлены способы образования степеней сравнения прилагательных:

	положительная	сравнительная	превосходная
	степень	степень	степень
односложные и большин-	old («старый»)	-er	-est
ство двусложных прилага-		old <b>e</b> r	old <b>est</b>
тельных (оканчивающихся	fast («быстрый»)	faster	fast <b>est</b>
на -у)	, , ,		
многосложные прилага-	beautiful («красивый»)	more beautiful	most beautiful
тельные	difficult («трудный»)	more difficult	most difficult

2. У односложных прилагательных, оканчивающихся на одну согласную, при образовании степеней сравнения происходит удвоение этой согласной:

3. У прилагательных, оканчивающихся на -у, происходит изменение этой буквы на -i:

4. У прилагательных, оканчивающихся на -е, при образовании степеней сравнения на конце будет только одна буква -е:

5. Для некоторых двухсложных прилагательных допустимы дублетные формы образования степеней сравнения (angry, clever, common, cruel, friendly, gentle, handsome, narrow, pleasant, polite, quiet, simple):

положительная степень	сравнительная степень	превосходная степень
angry («сердитый»)	angri <b>er</b>	angri <b>est</b>
	more angry	most angry

6. Выделяются прилагательные с нерегулярным образованием степеней сравнения:



положительная степень	сравнительная степень	превосходная степень
good («хороший»)	better	best
bad («плохой»)	worse	worst
little («маленький»)	less / lesser	least
far («далёкий»)	farther / further	farthest / furthest
old («старый»)	older / elder	oldest / eldest

7. При сравнении используется союз than («чем»).

He is taller than me. — Он выше меня.

- 8. Для выражения одинаковости в положительной степени используется союз **as... as**: Paul is as stupid as Bob. Пол так же глуп, как и Боб.
- 9. Для выражения неодинаковости в положительной степени используется союз **not so... as**: Alex is not so brave as Serge. Алекс не такой смелый, как Серж.

-----

### Exercise 25.1

### Заполните таблицу:

положительная степень	сравнительная степень	превосходная степень
bad («плохой»)		
beautiful («красивый»)		
big («большой»)		
cold («холодный»)		
early («ранний»)		
evil («злой»)		
fast («быстрый»)		
good («хороший»)		
late («поздний»)		
little («маленький»)		
long («длинный»)		
low («низкий»)		
new («новый»)		
simple («простой»)		
slow («медленный»)		
small («маленький»)		
tall («высокий»)		
ugly («уродливый»)		
warm («тёплый»)		
young («молодой»)		

-----

## Exercise 25.2

### Переведите следующие предложения:

- 1. The patient is much better now.
- 2. Shakespeare is the greatest English writer.
- 3. Anthony was the better player of the three.
- 4. The worst thing of all is that all our money disappeared.
- 5. Rob is too intelligent to be taught.
- 6. My father fishes with greater success than I do.
- 7. That offer was too good to be true.
- 8. Mark is richer than his neighbours.
- 9. Kevin is cleverer than we thought him to be.
- 10. The groom was much younger than the bride.

\_\_\_\_\_\_

### ВИДЫ И ОБРАЗОВАНИЕ НАРЕЧИЙ

1. Различают следующие виды наречий:

Наречия времени (вре- мя совершения дей- ствия)	Наречия места (место действия)	Наречия образа действия («как?», «каким обра- зом?»)	Наречия меры и степени (в какой мере было совершено действие, степень выраженности признака)
already, always, at night, before, ever, just, never, now, often, rarely, sel- dom, sometimes, still, then, today, tomorrow, usually, yesterday, yet	anywhere, down, every- where, nowhere, out- side, somewhere, up, within	attentively, brightly, carefully, deep, distinctly, early, fast, hard, high, late, long, low, near, quickly, quietly, right, seriously, slowly, straight, well, wrong	almost, enough, hardly, just, little, much, nearly, quite, rather, scarcely, too, very

2. Обычно наречия образуются от прилагательных (иногда от существительных) при помощи прибавления –ly:

прилагательное			наречие	
bad	плохой	badly	плохо	
clear	ясный	clearly	ясно	
happy	счастливый	happily	счастливо	
slow	медленный	slowly	медленно	
usual	обычный	usually	обычно	

3. Выделяются наречия, совпадающие по форме с прилагательными:

прилагател	ьное	наречие	
deep	глубокий	deep	глубоко
early	ранний	early	рано
far	дальний	far	далеко
fast	быстрый	fast	быстро
hard	твёрдый, усердный	hard	твёрдо, усердно
late	поздний	late	поздно
long	длинный, долгий	long	долго
loud	громкий	loud	громко
weekly	еженедельный	weekly	еженедельно

4. У некоторых наречий имеются различающиеся по смыслу формы: с суффиксом -1у и без него:

deep — deeply («глубоко — сильно»)

hard — hardly («упорно — едва ли»)

high — highly («высоко — очень, чрезвычайно») near — nearly («близко — почти»)

He works hard. — Он упорно работает.

He hardly knew it. — Он едва это знал.

5. У некоторых наречий, имеющих две формы, смысл обеих форм совпадает: cheap — cheaply («дёшево»)

I bought this car cheap. = I bought this car cheaply. — Я купил эту машину дёшево.

6. С этими глаголами употребляются прилагательные (а не наречия!):

to feel («чувствовать себя»), to look (в значении «выглядеть»), to smell («пахнуть»), to taste («обладать вкусом»), to sound («звучать»), to seem («казаться»), to get (в значении «становиться»)
We feel bad about not inviting them. — Нам совестно, что мы не пригласили их.

Ho: I feel strongly about this. — У меня на этот счёт твёрдое мнение.

### Exercise 26.1

### Употребите прилагательное или наречие:

- 1. Elisa drives the car (careful).
- 2. Bob sings this song very (good).
- 3. Don't speak so (fast), please.
- 4. This hamburger smells (good).
- 5. Norma is a (good) dancer.
- 6. Hugh is (terrible) upset about breaking his leg.
- 7. The cat meows (loud).
- 8. We can (easy) open this door.
- 9. Martin (quick) reads a book.
- 10. His brother is a (careful) driver.
- 11. The sergeant was (serious) injured.
- 12. It was a (terrible) day yesterday.
- 13. Poker-players played (bad) last Monday.
- 14. The students are (terrible) loud today.
- 15. Be (careful) with this cup of tea.
- 16. Frida is extremely (clever).
- 17. Your daughter looks (sad).
- 18. This cake tastes (awful).
- 19. The children (slow) opened their presents.
- 20. Sally is a (pretty) girl.

-----

## Exercise 26.2

### Образуйте наречия:

- 1. month
- 2. rare
- 3. loud
- 4. attentive
- 5. low
- 6. lucky
- 7. day
- 8. fast
- 9. hour
- 10. long



### СТЕПЕНИ СРАВНЕНИЯ НАРЕЧИЙ

	положительная степень	сравнительная степень	превосходная степень
односложные и некоторые		-er	-est
двусложные наречия	early («рано»)	earli <b>er</b>	earli <b>est</b>
	fast («быстрый»)	faster	fast <b>est</b>
большинство двусложных и	rarely («редко»)	more rarely	most rarely
многосложные наречия	attentively («внимательно»)	more attentively	most attentively

It is later than you think. — Это позже, чем вы думаете. Can't you walk faster than that? — Вы не можете идти быстрее?

2. Выделяются наречия с нерегулярным образованием степеней сравнения:

положительная степень	сравнительная степень	превосходная степень
well («хорошо»)	better	best
badly («плохо»)	worse	worst
little («мало»)	less	least
far («далеко»)	farther / further	farthest / furthest
many (much) («много»)	more	most

- 3. При сравнении используется союз than («чем»): Jack eats faster than anyone I know. Джек ест быстрее, чем кто-либо, кого я знаю.
- 4. Для выражения одинаковости в положительной степени используется союз **as... as**: Judy writes as accurately as Linda. Джуди пишет так же аккуратно, как и Линда.
- 5. Для выражения неодинаковости в положительной степени используется союз **not so... as**: Nick sings not so badly as Rick. Ник поёт не так плохо, как Рик.

# Exercise 27.1

## Заполните таблицу:

положительная степень	сравнительная степень	превосходная степень
indifferently («безразлично»)		
politely («вежливо»)		
generously («щедро»)		
little («мало»)		
warmly («тепло»)		
hard («упорно»)		
high («высоко»)		
angrily («сердито»)		
nervously («нервно»)		
well («хорошо»)		
deep («глубоко»)		
cowardly («трусливо»)		
diligently («прилежно»)		
far («далеко»)		
distinctly («отчётливо»)		
low («низко»)		
fast («быстро»)		
brightly («ярко»)		
long («долго»)		
late («поздно»)		

-----

# Exercise 27.2

# Заполните пропуски, используя наречия из таблицы:

badly cowardly diligently enough never often seldom sometimes usually yet

1.	Rick is an addict: he watches videos all day long.
2.	Little Leo is lazy. He makes his bed.
3.	The hare was running away
4.	Do I cook? — Unfortunately.
5.	Where do you spend your holidays?
6.	Does Martha go to the opera? What a pity!
7.	Carl hasn't bought food
8.	Rita studies
9.	To work faster, the students use tablets.
10.	Poor workers never have time.



## ПОВТОРЕНИЕ ПРОЙ $\Delta$ ЕННОГО МАТЕРИАЛА (UNITS 24 — 27)

-----

# Exercise 28.1

### Образуйте степени сравнения прилагательных:

	сравнительная степень	превосходная степень
bad — («плохой»)		
beautiful — («красивый»)		
big — («большой»)		
cold — («холодный»)		
difficult — («трудный»)		
early — («ранний»)		
easy — («лёгкий»)		
evil — («злой»)		
fast — («быстрый»)		
good — («хороший»)		
great — («великий»)		
high — («высокий»)		
kind — («добрый»)		
large — («большой»)		
late — («поздний»)		
little — («маленький»)		
long — («длинный»)		
low — («низкий»)		
new — («новый»)		
nice — («красивый»)		
old — («старый»)		
short — («короткий, низкорос-		
лый»)		
simple — («простой»)		
slow — («медленный»)		
small — («маленький»)		
stupid — («глупый»)		
tall — («высокий»)		
ugly — («уродливый»)		
warm — («тёплый»)		
young — («молодой»)		

Exercise 28.2

### Дополните предложения наречием, указанным в скобках:

- 1. We have met this guy before. (never)
- 2. Christine will love Bob. (always)
- 3. Where do you have dinner? (usually)
- 4. I was joking. (only)
- 5. Michael is very friendly. (usually)
- 6. The weather is bad in October. (always)

- 7. Zoe ever watches TV. (hardly)
- 8. They don't have coffee for breakfast. (always)
- 9. My parents watch TV in the afternoon. (never)
- 10. Kyle must write a composition. (also)
- 11. Have you been to Rome? (ever)
- 12. The pupils go to school by bus. (always)
- 13. The people will forget his name. (never)
- 14. Nelly has a shower when she gets home in the evening. (often)
- 15. Don's father is strict. (seldom)
- 16. Did you enjoy the show? (both)
- 17. The children go swimming in the sea. (sometimes)
- 18. Igor does sport in the afternoon. (always)
- 19. Eric doesn't drink beer. (usually)
- 20. Her parents are moving to New Delhi soon. (definitely)
- 21. Her boyfriend has had pets. (never)
- 22. The groom will buy me some flowers. (probably)
- 23. Gene gets angry. (never)
- 24. Tim fell off the bike. (almost)
- 25. The secretary is busy. (often)
- 26. I went to the cinema. (yesterday)
- 27. Alice gets home before 9 pm. (never)
- 28. I have seen him.(already)
- 29. I take sugar in my coffee. (sometimes)
- 30. He was in contact with his cousin. (often)

-----

### Exercise 28.3

### Образуйте степени сравнения наречий:

- 1. seriously («серьёзно»)
- 2. carefully («осторожно»)
- 3. early («рано»)
- 4. badly («плохо»)
- 5. bravely («смело»)
- 6. rarely («редко»)
- 7. many («много»)
- 8. attentively («внимательно»)
- 9. practically («практично»)
- 10. easily («легко»)

\_\_\_\_\_

### Exercise 24.4

### Определите порядок следования прилагательных:

- 1. a (German new shiny) sports car
- 2. her (beautiful tall young) brother
- 3. a (nice china big Spanish square white old ) plate
- 4. that (Swiss expensive) watch

- 5. an (little black adorable) kitten
- 6. (Spanish slim new) trousers
- 7. a pair of (leather black smart) boots
- 8. a (square big brown) box
- 9. an (interesting old) book
- 10. a (old lovely little) village

-----

### Exercise 28.5

### Переведите предложения на английский язык:

- 1. Эндрю часто бывает голоден.
- 2. Алекс редко читает книги.
- 3. Пегги счастливо улыбается.
- 4. Сэм и Ник всегда по вечерам играют в карты.
- 5. Джоанна прекрасно играет на пианино.
- 6. Рон свободно говорит по-английски.
- 7. Лина обычно опаздывает.
- 8. Учитель говорил с тобой сердито.
- 9. Памела водит машину небрежно.
- 10. Я часто устаю.

# 6. ΓΛΑΓΟΛ

# Unit 29

# PRESENT SIMPLE (PRESENT INDEFINITE)

- 1. Употребление:
- для обозначения действий, которые происходят всегда, вообще, обычно We watch TV everyday. Мы смотрим телевизор каждый день.
- для выражения действий, которые обязательно произойдут в будущем (в основном, с глаголами движения: to go («идти»), to leave («уходить, уезжать»), to start («отправляться»), to come («приходить, приезжать»), to return («возвращаться») и так далее)

Your brother comes at 7. — Твой брат придёт в 7 часов.

# 2. Образование:

	I	you	he / she / it	we	you	they
verb — словарная форма глагола	verb	verb	verb <b>s</b>	verb	verb	verb

U		I	you	he / she / it	we	you	they
Ö	be («быть, нахо-	am	are	is	are	are	are
	диться»)						
	do («делать»)	do	do	does	do	do	do
	go («идти»)	go	go	goes	go	go	go
	have («иметь»)	have	have	has	have	have	have

3. Если глагол в словарной форме оканчивается на -ss, -ch, -sh или гласную -o, то в 3-м лице единственного числа к основе прибавляется -es:

to catch — he catches

- 4. Глаголы, оканчивающиеся, на -у, меняют окончание в 3-м лице единственного числа на -ie: to cry she cries
- 5. Образование отрицательных предложений:

We finish the job. → We do not finish the job. = We don't finish the job.

Мы заканчиваем работу. → Мы не заканчиваем работу.

Не finishes the job. → He does not finish the job. = He doesn't finish the job.

Он заканчивает работу. → Он не заканчивает работу.

Отрицание not используется вместе с вспомогательным глаголом, который ставится перед смысловым глаголом.

6. Образование вопросительных предложений:

I work at school.  $\rightarrow$  Do you work at school? Я работаю в школе.  $\rightarrow$  Я работаю в школе? She works at school.  $\rightarrow$  Does she work at school? Она работает в школе.  $\rightarrow$  Она работает в школе?

Вспомогательный глагол do / does ставится в начало предложения.

# Exercise 29.1

# Раскройте скобки, употребив глагол в Present Simple:

- 1. The pupils (pass) the examination.
- 2. Lucy (study) English every day.
- 3. Sasha (like) ice-cream.
- 4. Wendy (play) the guitar.
- 5. Their children (study) French on Wednesday and Friday.
- 6. Susanne and Lisa (play) cards.
- 7. It (rain) here a lot.
- 8. The workers (watch) a lot of films.
- 9. The waiter (pass) the salt.
- 10. We (like) porridge.

\_\_\_\_\_\_

# Exercise 29.2

# Сделайте предложения отрицательными:

1. I live in Nepal.

- 2. Little Johnny goes to bed at eight o'clock.
- 3. Carmen speaks and reads English.
- 4. They have dinner not very late.
- 5. I come home early.
- 6. You send e-mail very often.
- 7. Susan visits her father on weekends.
- 8. The students start the lesson at nine.
- 9. Toshi goes to the theatre every Tuesday.
- 10. Clara plays music every day.

-----

# Exercise 29.3

# Сделайте предложения вопросительными:

- 1. The tourists look at ancient temples.
- 2. Usually we work from 9 to 17.
- 3. You say goodbye to your friends.
- 4. Children come home from school.
- 5. A young lover dreams about his friend.
- 6. The government closes the borders.
- 7. The dog lies under the table.
- 8. Marcie makes many mistakes.
- 9. Irene sees something strange.
- 10. Luke repairs his tablet very fast.

\_\_\_\_\_\_

# Unit 30

# PRESENT CONTINUOUS (PRESENT PROGRESSIVE)

- 1. Употребление:
- для обозначения действий в настоящем времени в момент речи He is watching TV now. Сейчас он смотрит телевизор.
- для выражения действий, которые будут происходить в ближайшем будущем (в основном, с глаголами движения: to come («приходить»), to do («делать»), to go («идти»), to leave («уходить, уезжать»), to start («начинать»))

I am going to the theatre tonight. — Сегодня вечером я иду в театр.

• для выражения экспрессии (обвинение, мольба, нетерпение):
You are always talking nonsense! — Ты всегда несёшь чушь!

# 2. Образование:

	I	you	he / she / it	we	you	they
verb — сло-	am verbing	are verbing	is verbing	are verbing	are verbing	are verbing
варная фор-						
ма глагола						

3. При образовании ing-формы у глаголов, оканчивающихся на -е, это окончание пропадает: to give — giving

Односложные глаголы, оканчивающиеся на согласную, при образовании ing-формы эту согласную удваивают.

4. Образование отрицательных предложений:

We are playing chess.  $\rightarrow$  We are not playing chess. = We aren't playing chess. Мы играем в шахматы.  $\rightarrow$  Мы не играем в шахматы.

5. Образование вопросительных предложений:

He is sleeping in the bedroom.  $\rightarrow$  Is he sleeping in the bedroom? Он спит в спальне.  $\rightarrow$  Он спит в спальне? They are doing exercises together.  $\rightarrow$  Are they doing exercises together? Они делают упражнения вместе.  $\rightarrow$  Они делают упражнения вместе?

6. При образовании Present Continuous возможны сокращённые формы: I am going to the beach. — I'm going to the beach. — Я иду на пляж. You are reading news. = You're reading news. — Ты читаешь новости. She is dancing at the club. = She's dancing at the club. — Она танцует в клубе.

# Exercise 30.1

# Закончите предложения, поставив глагол в форме Present Continuous:

- 1. Tom his bike. (to ride)
- 2. The dog at the cat. (to bark)
- 3. Peggy with Jim. (to dance)
- 4. It not. (to snow)
- 5. the little kitten? (too sleep)
- 6. The children their homework. (to do)
- 7. you your parents tomorrow? (to visit)
- 8. Pete in the sea. (to swim)
- 9. I to Vanilla. (to talk)
- 10. the boss the report? (to sign)

\_\_\_\_\_

# Exercise 30.2

# Выберите правильный вспомогательный глагол:

- 1. Schoolboys (is / are) playing computer games.
- 2. (Is / Am) I walking on the sidewalk?
- 3. Guests (are / am) singing a song.
- 4. (Am / Are) the children growing?
- 5. You (are / is) learning the poem by heart.
- 6. Pete and Pamela (are / am) cleaning the kitchen.
- 7. Alex (is / are) not brushing his teeth.
- 8. (Is / Are) you laughing?
- 9. It (is / am) raining hard.
- 10. Theresa (is / are) not meeting Greg for dinner.

\_\_\_\_\_\_

# Exercise 30.3

### Исправьте возможные ошибки:

- 1. Peggy is writing a letter.
- 2. Our cat are sleeping now.
- 3. Maria am not telling jokes.
- 4. Marc is buying a magazine.
- 5. I're taking a shower.
- 6. The tourists is packing their backpacks.
- 7. Lazy wives are not washing the dishes.
- 8. Are Bob feeding the horses?
- 9. They is saving money for a new computer.
- 10. Is Ringo sailing a boat?

\_\_\_\_\_\_

# Unit 31

# PRESENT SIMPLE NAN PRESENT CONTINUOUS?

- 1. Во временах группы Continuous не употребляются глаголы, выражающие эмоциональное состояние, чувственное восприятие, умственную деятельность, а также некоторые другие:
- adore («обожать»), agree («соглашаться»), appreciate («ценить»), assume («предполагать»), astonish («изумлять»), be («быть, являться»), believe («верить»), belong («принадлежать»), can («уметь»), care for («заботиться»), concern («касаться»), consist («состоять»), contain («содержать в себе»), cost («стоить»), dare («осмелиться»), depend («зависеть»), deserve («заслуживать»), desire («желать»), detest («вызывать отвращение»), dislike («не нравиться»), doubt («сомневаться»), envy («завидовать»), exist («существовать»), («ожидать»), fear («бояться»), find («находить»), forget («забывать»), hate («ненавидеть»), hear («слышать»), hope («надеяться»), imagine («воображать»), impress («впечатлять»), include («включать в состав»), influence («влиять»), involve («вовлечь»), know («знать»), lack («недоставать»), like («нравиться, любить»), love («любить»), matter («значить»), mean («значить»), measure («измерять»), mind («возражать»), need («нуждаться»), notice («замечать»), owe («задолжать»), own («владеть»), please («радовать»), possess («обладать»), prefer («предпочитать»), realize («понимать»), regret («сожалеть»), remember («помнить»), remind («напоминать»), require («требовать»), resemble («быть похожим»), respect («уважать»), satisfy («удовлетворять»), seem («казаться»), sound («звучать»), suit («подходить по размеру»), suppose («предполагать»), surprise («удивлять»), trust («доверять»), understand («понимать»), want («хотеть»), weigh («весить»), wish («желать»)
  - Sue believes in God at the moment. Сью в данный момент верит в Бога.
  - Возможно некорректное (хотя и ставшее популярным) использование указанных глаголов во временах группы Continuous: I'm loving it.
- 2. Следующие глаголы, выражая состояние, не употребляются во временах группы Continuous, но, выражая действие, могут использоваться в ing-формах:

admire («восхищаться; любоваться»)	People admire his richness. — Люди восхищаются его богатством. People are admiring his richness. — Люди любуются его богатством.
enjoy («быть довольным; наслаждаться»)	Bob enjoys his car. — Боб доволен своей машиной. The spectators are enjoying the show. — Зрители наслаждаются представлением.
feel («чувствовать; ощущать»)	I feel thirsty. — Я хочу пить (я чувствую жажду). We are feeling good. — Мы чувствуем себя хорошо.
look («выглядеть; разглядывать»)	Jane looks happy. — Джейн выглядит счастливой. The visitors are looking at the paintings. — Посетители разглядывают картины.
see («видеть; встречаться с»)	Tim sees his brother. — Тим видит своего брата. Tim is seeing his brother on Thursday. — В четверг Тим встречается с братом.
smell («пахнуть; нюхать»)	That rose smells good. — Та роза хорошо пахнет. Karina is smelling the rose. — Карина нюхает розу.
taste («иметь вкус; пробовать»)	This cake tastes good. — Это пирожное вкусное. Christine is tasting the cake. — Кристина пробует пирожное.
think («думать; обдумывать»)	I think Sue is a pretty girl. — Я думаю, что Сью — хорошенькая девушка. We are thinking about our future. — Мы обдумываем своё будущее.

Глагол to have в значении «иметь» во временах группы Continuous не употребляется. Однако с подобной формой могут быть устойчивые выражения:

Jane is having a shower. — Джейн принимает душ.

Our friends are having a party. — Наши друзья устраивают вечеринку.

# Exercise 31.1

# Поставьте глагол в нужной временной форме — Present Simple или Present Continuous:

- 1. At the moment, Bob (to live) in Liverpool.
- 2. Rita (to love) birthdays.
- 3. This evening I (to play) golf with Hugh.
- 4. Look! Pete (to ride) his bike.
- 5. After school, Caroline (to go) back home.
- 6. "This jacket (to fit) very well", she says.
- 7. Your parents (to watch) the news regularly?
- 8. Ron not (to do) anything at the moment.
- 9. Irene (to have) long blond hair.
- 10. Luke (to like) sports.

-----

# Exercise 31.2

# Выберите правильный вариант:

	Ъ	Qi Qi
Right now, Tony is trying on a pair of blue jeans.		
How much does this cost?		
Every Monday I am going to see my parents.		
Father reads a story to his little daughter every day.		
In the evening, we meets Sue.		
Gregory usually is eating his lunch at home.		
Look! The cat leaves the house.		
At noon I am visiting my friend Bill.		
Pete and Rick are best friends.		
What does he do now? (is doing)		

Exercise 31.3

# Раскройте скобки, выбрав правильный вариант:

- 1. What (is going / goes) on now?
- 2. Judie knows that oranges (is / are) good for her health.
- 3. Marcia (wears / is wearing) a blouse and shorts today.
- 4. It (is /being) early in the morning.
- 5. Quiet please! I (am sleeping / sleep).
- 6. In three days, Olga (go / is going) back to America.
- 7. Look! Fred (listens / is listening) carefully to the speaker.
- 8. Dick (is going / goes) to bed at about 9 o'clock every day.
- 9. Lisa (is playing / play) the guitar now.
- 10. Chris (is eating / eats) tomatoes every day.

\_\_\_\_\_\_

# **FUTURE SIMPLE (FUTURE INDEFINITE)**

- 1. Употребление:
- для обозначения будущих действий

We will study Spanish next year. — В следующем году мы будем учить испанский.

### 2. Образование:

	I	you	he / she / it	we	you	they
verb — сло-	(shall verb)	will verb	will verb	(shall verb)	will verb	will verb
варная фор-	will verb			will verb		
ма глагола						

Вспомогательный глагол shall для образования форм будущего времени у 1-го лица используется всё реже. Вместо него применяется вспомогательный глагол will.

I shall paint the fence. = I will paint the fence. — Я покрашу забор. We shall try to win. = We will try to win. — Мы попытаемся победить.

3. Образование отрицательных предложений:

He will cut the tree.  $\rightarrow$  He will not cut the tree. = He won't cut the tree. Он срубит дерево.  $\rightarrow$  Он не срубит дерево.

4. Образование вопросительных предложений:

They will bring us some food.  $\rightarrow$  Will they bring us some food? Они принесут нам еды.  $\rightarrow$  Они принесут нам еды?

- 5. При образовании Present Continuous возможны сокращённые формы: I will tell you everything. = I'll tell you everything. Я тебе всё расскажу.
- Future Simple не употребляется в предложениях, начинающихся с указателей времени: when, while, before, after, by the time, as soon as, if, unless и так далее. В данном случае используется Present Simple.

When I will have money, I will buy a new car.

When I have money, I will buy a new car. — Когда у меня будут деньги, я куплю новую машину.

# Exercise 32.1

# Измените в предложениях Present Simple на Future Simple:

- 1. Tina does not listen to the radio.
- 2. Do the clouds disappear?
- 3. Doris probably does not teach in Manchester.
- 4. This man breaks the rules.
- 5. Do they stay at home?
- 6. The sportsmen do not react to my question.
- 7. The snowman melts.
- 8. Wilson does not empty the bin.
- 9. Jack doesn't open the door.
- 10. They always remember you.

\_\_\_\_\_

# Exercise 32.2

# Образуйте вопросительные предложения:

- 1. Many people will serve you.
- 2. The students will panic.
- 3. Carl will drive us into town.
- 4. Sam will call me.
- 5. Bertha will trust me.
- 6. Andrew will see his new house.
- 7. You will copy the homework.
- 8. Nick will be famous soon.
- 9. Alice will not give her son the melon.
- 10. Children will send her a postcard.

-----

# Exercise 32.3

### Переведите предложения:

- 1. I will not be in Andorra next year.
- 2. We will travel around the world.
- 3. The computer will not crash.
- 4. Serge will marry his girlfriend.
- 5. Andrew will not catch the ball.
- 6. Will your friends help you?
- 7. Will Tina lock the door?
- 8. There will not be anything left to wish for.
- 9. This team will lose the game.
- 10. Will Pete buy bread?

-----

# Unit 33

# PAST SIMPLE (PAST INDEFINITE)

- 1. Употребление:
- для обозначения действий, совершённых в прошлом в определённый момент времени: Jim passed his examination yesterday. — Джим вчера сдал экзамен.

### 2. Образование:

	I	you	he / she / it	we	you	they
verb — сло-	verb <b>ed</b>					
варная фор-	(для пра-					
ма глагола	вильных гла-					
	голов)					

Past Simple правильных глаголов образуется посредством прибавления окончания -ed; неправильные глаголы образуют форму Past Simple нерегулярно (см. Приложение).

- 3. Если глагол уже заканчивается на -e, то прибавляется просто -d: to die («умирать»): died
- 4. Глаголы, оканчивающиеся в инфинитиве на -у, при образовании формы Past Simple обычно обретают окончание -ied:

to study («учиться»): studied

 $\bigcirc$  to stay («оставаться»): stayed

Односложные глаголы, оканчивающиеся на согласную, при образовании формы Past Simple эту согласную удваивают:

5. Образование отрицательных предложений:

They played football. → They did not play football. = They didn't play football.

Они играли в футбол. → Они не играли в футбол.

I was not in Island. = I wasn't in Island. — Я не был в Исландии. We were not in Pakistan. = We weren't in Pakistan. — Мы не были в Пакистане.

6. Образование вопросительных предложений:

Marc finished his work.  $\rightarrow$  Did Mark finish his work?

Марк закончил работу.  $\rightarrow$  Марк закончил работу?

O I was happy those days. O Was I happy those days? В те дни я был счастлив. O Я был счастлив в те дни?

They were glad to learn the news.  $\rightarrow$  Were they glad to learn the news?

Они были довольны узнать эту новость. → Они были довольны узнать эту новость?

# Exercise 33.1

# Измените в предложениях время Present Simple на Past Simple:

- 1. Do the boys stand at the corner?
- 2. Keith lives in Prague.
- 3. Does Augustin marry his girlfriend?
- 4. The company develops new gadgets.
- 5. Does the train leave the station?
- 6. Gisela does not have a computer.
- 7. Do you practice your English?
- 8. The girls do not chat in a forum.
- 9. The player does not kick the ball.
- 10. Does Tom hurt his arm?

\_\_\_\_\_

# Exercise 33.2

# Сделайте предложения отрицательными:

- 1. The child hid behind the tree.
- 2. Her son caused trouble.
- 3. The alpinists climbed a mountain.
- 4. Jill's friends helped her.
- 5. I was hungry.
- 6. The teacher repeated the question.
- 7. Mick collected stamps.
- 8. His neighbours had a raccoon.
- 9. They concentrated on the task.
- 10. I agreed with you.

-----

# Exercise 33.3

# Сделайте предложения вопросительными:

- 1. They came with us.
- 2. The boss criticized you.
- 3. The swans swam in the lake.
- 4. Angela kissed her boyfriend.
- 5. The manager answered the question.
- 6. Ferdinand packed his bag.
- 7. The little girl wept bitterly.
- 8. Barbara visited her grandma.
- 9. The cars polluted the environment.
- 10. You saw that cliff.

-----

# Unit PAST CONTINUOUS

# 1. Употребление:

- для обозначения действий, происходивших в прошлом в определённый промежуток времени She was cooking from 5 to 6. Она готовила с 5 до 6.
- для выражения экспрессии (обвинение, мольба, нетерпение)
  You were constantly smiling like a fool! Ты постоянно улыбался, как дурак!

### 2. Образование:

	I	you	he / she / it	we	you	they
verb — сло-	was verbing	were verbing	was verbing	were verbing	were verbing	were verbing
варная фор-						
ма глагола						

3. При образовании ing-формы у глаголов, оканчивающихся на -е, это окончание пропадает: to give — giving

Односложные глаголы, оканчивающиеся на согласную, при образовании ing-формы эту согласную удваивают:

4. Образование отрицательных предложений:

We were working hard.  $\rightarrow$  We were not working hard. = We weren't working hard. Мы работали усердно.  $\rightarrow$  Мы не работали усердно.

5. Образование вопросительных предложений:

She was laughing at you. → Was she laughing at you? Она над тобой смеялась. → Она над тобой смеялась? They were going to the party. → Were they going to the party? Они шли на вечеринку. → Они шли на вечеринку?

# Exercise 34.1

# Раскройте скобки и поставьте глагол в Past Continuous:

- 1. What you (to do) yesterday from 8 to 10?
- 2. Yesterday at seven Nancy (to prepare) dinner.
- 3. That time my father (to write) a novel.
- 4. Most of the time Keith and Nata (to sit) in the park.
- 5. The girl (to write) something in her diary.
- 6. We (to cycle) all day.
- 7. They constantly (to sneeze).
- 8. We (to talk) about good old days.
- 9. Greg (to study) Chinese yesterday at 7:00 pm.
- 10. Children (to watch) cartoons.

\_\_\_\_\_

# Exercise 34.2

# Исправьте возможные ошибки:

1. The policeman were standing behind the corner.

- 2. Jim and Sue were quarrelling all day long yesterday.
- 3. Yesterday at 6 o'clock we were practicing yoga.
- 4. Jill and Wendy were not watching a movie.
- 5. Ron were listening to the radio.
- 6. What was you doing last year?
- 7. Tina was sitting on the floor and smiling.
- 8. It were snowing in the evening.
- 9. Martha was dancing and singing wonderfully.
- 10. Mother was cooking tasty sandwiches.

-----

# Exercise 34.3

### Сделайте предложения вопросительными:

- 1. Andrew was sleeping soundly all day long.
- 2. Yesterday, late at night, Rick was sitting at his desk at work.
- 3. The guests were talking to each other from 10 till 11 o'clock last night.
- 4. Somebody was crying all night long.
- 5. The visitors were trying hard to open the door.
- 6. Dorothy was quarrelling with Philip.
- 7. You were always bringing junk!
- 8. Last night at 9 pm we were eating dinner.
- 9. Joe was not picking mushrooms in the forest.
- 10. Carl was listening to nobody.

-----



# PAST SIMPLE WAW PAST CONTINUOUS?

# Past Continuous употребляется:

- для обозначения действий в прошлом, которые были прерваны другим действием: When Pete noticed the hare, it was running away. Когда Пит заметил зайца, тот убегал.
- для обозначения одновременно протекавших действий в прошлом: Sam was sleeping, while the teacher was explaining the new material. Сэм спал, в то время как учитель объяснял новый материал.

# Сравните:

PAST SIMPLE	PAST CONTINUOUS
завершённое действие в прошлом	длительное действие в прошлом
I wrote a letter. — Я писал письмо.	I was writing a letter. — Я писал письмо.
The pupil did his homework. — Ученик сделал домашнее задание.	The pupil was doing his homework. — Ученик делал домашнее задание.
He talked to his friend. — Он поговорил с другом.	He was talking to his friend. — Он разговаривал с другом.
Jack finished his work. — Джек закончил работу.	Jack was finishing his work. — Джек заканчивал работу.
Mary cooked lunch. — Мэри приготовила обед.	Mary was cooking lunch. — Мэри готовила обед.
A boy read a book. — Мальчик прочитал книгу.	A boy was reading a book. — Мальчик читал книгу.

Exercise 35.1 Раскройте скобки: 1. Sally (to practice) the piano, when Paul (to come) home. 2. Alex (to eat) salad while Keith (to open) the cans. 3. While Marcello and Antonio (to drive) from Rome to Bergamo, their car (to break) down. 4. Ron (to walk) down the street when suddenly he (to hear) a cry. 5. Tina (to study) German while Laura (to sleep). 6. When Tom (to arrive), his friends (to play) cards. 7. Donovan (to do) his homework, when Jim (to call) him. 8. While Bertha (to work) in her room, her children (to swim) in the pool. 9. The criminal (to try) to tell the truth but nobody (to listen). 10. Jane (to look) for her keys when the door (to open). Exercise 35.2 Выберите правильный вариант: 1. Tim \_\_\_\_\_ in Salzburg for ten years while he \_\_\_\_\_ a child. \* lived, is; \* lived, was; \* lives, was 2. A lazy dog \_\_\_\_\_ all day yesterday. \* was sleeping; \* sleeps Yesterday Bob \_\_\_\_\_ to the movies with his father. 3. \* goes; \* going; \* went Laura \_\_\_\_\_ with her son when Theresa \_\_\_\_. \* played, called; \* was playing, called; \* was playing, calls The doorbell \_\_\_\_\_ while Pamela \_\_\_\_\_ a bath. \* rang, was having; \* rang, had; \* rings, was having Exercise 35.3 Исправьте возможные ошибки: 1. Clara was writing a report when her boss enters the room. 2. The girls talked in the garden when it suddenly began to snow. 3. When Chris woke up this morning it was raining hard.

- 4. While the secretary was speaking to the general manager, the workers were waiting downstairs.
- 5. Steve breaks his leg when he was skating.
- 6. We listened to the radio while Carl was watching TV.
- 7. I was travelling to the airport, and my cat sleeping in the car.
- They walked home, when they saw Nick buying a magazine. 8.
- 9. Mike was playing a computer game when somebody knocked at the door.
- 10. When Jake phoned his friends, they played hide-and-seek.

# 1. Употребление:

- для выражения действий, произошедших в прошлом и связанных с настоящим I have found an interesting toy. Я нашёл интересную игрушку. Bob has written his composition. Боб написал сочинение.
- для описания действий, которые произошли в неопределённый момент времени в прошлом We have already seen that movie. Мы уже видели тот фильм. Tony has thrown old letters. Тони выкинул старые письма.

### 2. Образование:

•						
	I	you	he / she / it	we	you	they
P.P. — Past Participle (причастие прошедшего времени)	have + <i>P.P</i> .	have + P.P.	has + <i>P.P.</i>	have + P.P.	have + P.P.	have + <i>P.P</i> .

Past Participle правильных глаголов образуется посредством прибавления окончания -ed; неправильные глаголы образуют форму Past Participle нерегулярно (см. Приложение).

Принципы образования Past Participle и формы Past Simple у правильных глаголов совпадают.

3. Образование отрицательных предложений:

I have done it.  $\rightarrow$  I have not done it. = I've not done it. = I haven't done it. Я это сделал.  $\rightarrow$  Я этого не сделал.

She has come with her son.  $\rightarrow$  She has not come with her son. = She's not come with her son. = She hasn't come with her son.

Она пришла со своим сыном.  $\rightarrow$  Она не пришла со своим сыном.

Отрицание not используется вместе со вспомогательным глаголом, который ставится перед причастием прошедшего времени.

4. Образование вопросительных предложений:

They have seen everything.  $\rightarrow$  Have they seen everything? Они всё увидели.  $\rightarrow$  Они всё увидели? Nick has mailed the parcel.  $\rightarrow$  Has Nick mailed the parcel? Ник отправил по почте посылку.  $\rightarrow$  Ник отправил по почте посылку?

Вспомогательный глагол have / has ставится в начало предложения.

5. При образовании Present Perfect возможны сокращённые формы:

I have been to Switzerland. = I've been to Switzerland. — Я был в Швейцарии. He has stolen gems. = He's stolen gems. — Он украл драгоценные камни.

# Exercise 36.1

# Составьте предложения, используя Present Perfect:

- 1. Mary (to tell) us about it.
- 2. There (to be) many hurricanes in India.
- 3. John (to work) for three weeks.
- 4. I think I (to meet) her once before.
- 5. Kurt (to leave) Bonn this month.
- 6. People not (to travel) to Mars.
- 7. Nobody ever (to climb) that high mountain.
- 8. Marc (to bring) a lot of English papers.
- 9. Have you (to see) that movie yet?
- 10. Ken (to give) Ted his last dollar.

\_\_\_\_\_

# Exercise 36.2

# Ответьте на вопросы, используя предложенные варианты в скобках:

- 1. What foreign languages has Bill studied? (Polish and Hungarian)
- 2. Which fortress have the tourists visited? (ancient)
- 3. What have doctors cured? (many diseases)
- 4. Where have they gone? (Jamaica)
- 5. How many times have you been to Egypt? (three times)
- 6. Why has Greg got the prize? (he is the best)
- 7. What have the scientists split? (the atom)
- 8. What situation has the government become more interested in? (political)
- 9. Whose little daughter has learned how to write? (Clara's)
- 10. How has Joe traveled here? (by train)

\_\_\_\_\_

# Exercise 36.3

### Выберите нужный вспомогательный глагол:

- 1. You (have / has) grown since the last time we saw you.
- 2. I (have / has) been there for three months.
- 3. The clerks (have / has) had many problems while working in this department.
- 4. The army (have / has) attacked the city six times.
- 5. The rain (have / has) not stopped.
- 6. Alexandra (have / has) loved chocolate since she was a little girl.
- 7. Our English (have / has) really improved.
- 8. I (have / has) had a cold for three weeks.
- 9. Our friends (have / has) worked for four different companies.
- 10. Man (have / has) walked on the Moon.

-----

# Unit 37

# PRESENT PERFECT UNU PAST SIMPLE?

1. Present Perfect часто употребляется со словами: already («уже»), ever («когда-либо»), just («только что»), lately («в последнее время, недавно»), never («никогда»), often («часто»), seldom («ред-ко»), yet («ещё, уже»).

I have just arrived. — Я только что приехал.

2. Present Perfect не употребляется с наречиями прошедшего времени (yesterday («вчера», last week («на прошлой неделе») и так далее), но может использоваться с оборотами, указывающими на неистёкший период времени (today («сегодня»), this week («на этой неделе»), this month («в этом месяце»)).

Have you taken some new courses today? — Ты сегодня брал новые курсы? The pupils have had four dictations this week. — У учеников на этой неделе было пять диктантов.

В американском варианте английского языка наблюдается тенденция заменять время Present Perfect временем Past Simple:

We have bought some tasty cakes lately. — We bought some tasty cakes lately. — Мы недавно купили вкусные пирожные.

3. Past Simple может употребляться с указаниями точного времени совершённых действий (yesterday, at 6 o'clock, three years ago, last month и так далее).

The train left the station at 7:25. — Поезд ушёл со станции в 7:25.

PAST SIMPLE	PRESENT PERFECT
указано точное время совершения действия	не указано точное время совершения действия
действие началось и закончилось в прошлом	действие началось в прошлом и продолжается до сих пор
результат действия не указан (или остался в про- шлом)	результат действия налицо
период действия уже закончился	период действия ещё не закончился

	Exercise 37.1 Определите грамматическое время — Past Simple или Present Perfect:
1. 2. 3. 4. 5.	I knew Max for five years, but he moved away.  The plane flew away at 8 pm.  Mick has lost his wallet, so he can't buy anything.  We saw Barbara last week.  His father has been to India three times, what a traveler!
6. 7. 8. 9.	Your plane has already flown away. I've known Jim for five years, we're the best friends. We saw Janice this week. Rita lost her wallet yesterday, she couldn't buy anything.
	Her father went to India three times, he died two year ago.
	Exercise 37.2 Раскройте скобки, употребив нужное время — Present Perfect или Past Simple:
1. 2. 3. 4. 5.	Lionel (to live) in Budapest in 2018.  Tony (to be) to Portugal.  What you (to do) at school today? Now the lessons are over.  you (to see) "Macbeth"?  Nick (to live) in Bonn.
5. 6. 7. 8.	What you (to do) at school today? Show me! When Sally (to go) to Serbia? The tourists (to eat) Nepalese food, it is very tasty.
9.	Where you (to see) "The Little Mermaid"?  Joe (to eat) Indian food last night, it was very hot.
	Exercise 37.3 Продолжите предложения, чтобы подтвердить правильное употребление соответствующего времени:
1.	We saw Bob three times this week, We've seen Bob three times this week,
2.	Jim has ordered some books,  Jim ordered some books,
3. 4.	The show has begun,  The show began,  Anne has earned a lot of money,
••	Anne earned a lot of money,
5.	Rick has called his dog,  Rick called his dog,



# PRESENT PERFECT CONTINUOUS (PRESENT PERFECT PROGRESSIVE)

# 1. Употребление:

• для обозначения действий, которые продолжались некоторый период времени до наступления данного момента и, возможно, продолжаются после данного момента в настоящем We have been waiting here for three hours. — Мы ждём здесь уже три часа.

### 2. Образование:

	I	you	he / she / it	we	you	they
verb — сло-	have been	have been	has been	have been	have been	have been
варная фор-	<i>verb</i> ing					
ма глагола						

- 3. При образовании ing-формы у глаголов, оканчивающихся на -е, это окончание пропадает: to give giving
- 4. Образование отрицательных предложений:

Bill has been working at that company for five years.  $\rightarrow$  Bill has not been working at that company. Билл работает в той компании уже пять лет.  $\rightarrow$  Билл не работал в той компании. I have been reading this dull book for two days.  $\rightarrow$  I have not been reading this dull book. Я читают эту скучную книгу уже два дня.  $\rightarrow$  Я не читал этой скучной книги.

5. Образование вопросительных предложений:

These young women have been talking for the last hour. →
Have these young women been talking for the last hour?
Эти молодые женщины разговаривают уже целый час. →
Эти молодые женщины разговаривают уже целый час?

Mr. Richardson has been teaching at the university since February. →
Has Mr. Richardson been teaching at the university since February?

Мистер Ричардсон преподаёт в университете с февраля. →
Мистер Ричардсон преподаёт в университете с февраля?



Времена Past Perfect Continuous и Future Perfect Continuous употребляются крайне редко, поэтому в рамках данной программы не рассматриваются. Обычно вместо них используются Past Perfect и Future Perfect.

# Exercise 38.1

# Раскройте скобки, образуя время Present Perfect Continuous:

- 1. Greg (to watch) too much television lately.
- 2. We (to wait) here for over three hours!
- 3. Nancy (to feel) a little depressed.
- 4. What you (to do)?
- 5. Jill (to take) her medicine for the last four days.
- 6. you (to exercise) lately?
- 7. Samuel (to practice) his English.
- 8. What you (to do) for the last two hours?
- 9. They (to laugh) at me for ten minutes.
- 10. Recently, Mary (to feel) really tired.

-----

# Exercise 38.2

# Переведите предложения:

1. The tourists have been travelling since last May.

- 2. They have been reading for 3 hours.
- 3. It's been snowing.
- 4. The student doesn't understand anything because he hasn't been listening.
- 5. I've been working on this report since seven o'clock this morning.
- 6. The grass is wet because it has been raining.
- 7. Mark is tired because he's been running fast.
- 8. Mother has been cooking since last night.
- 9. Elena has been waiting for Donna all day.
- 10. Someone's been eating my cookies.

\_\_\_\_\_

# Exercise 38.3

### Расставьте слова в нужном порядке:

- 1. almost an hour been Brigit for has on talking the phone.
- 2. How been have learning long you Spanish?
- 3. has much not recently the author been writing.
- 4. 6 o'clock been have since studying the students.
- 5. Dorothy been has lately much on spending the computer time too.
- 6. Ann been divorce hasn't her since to find trying work.
- 7. five for been has in Olga the shop working years.
- 8. coffee drinking have not the been visitors.
- 9. Carl been exercising hard has very.
- 10. exam for been has Kevin studying for this two weeks.

\_\_\_\_\_\_



# PRESENT PERFECT UAM PRESENT PERFECT CONTINUOUS?

Глаголы, которые обычно не образуют ing-форм, не употребляются в Present Perfect Continuous: вместо этого они используются в Present Perfect (to hate («ненавидеть»), to hear («слышать»), to know («знать»), to own («владеть»), to understand («понимать»), to want («хотеть») и так далее).

Frida has been wanting to visit Iran for years.

Frida has wanted to visit Iran for years. —

Фрида хотела посетить Иран в течение многих лет.

PRESENT PERFECT	PRESENT PERFECT CONTINUOUS
часто употребляется с глаголами, не указывающими на действие I've known Kevin for two years. — Я знаю Кевина уже два года.	употребляется с глаголами, указывающими на действие Kevin has been living here for two years. — Кевин живёт здесь уже два года.
акцентирует результат действия I've waited here long. — Я долго здесь прождал.	акцентирует продолжительность действия или само действие I've been waiting here for three hours. — Я жду здесь уже три часа.
может указывать на количество Michael has eaten $two$ cakes recently. — Майкл недавно съел два пирожных.	не указывает на количество Michael has been eating cakes. — Майкл всё ещё ест пирожные.
указывает на завершённость действия The scientists have finished their investigation already. — Учёные уже закончили своё исследование.	неважно, завершено ли действие или нет The scientists have been carrying out their tests. — Учёные всё ещё проводят опыты.

\_\_\_\_\_

# Exercise 39.1

# Раскройте скобки и употребите глагол в нужном времени:

- 1. Rick (to do) all his work, so he can relax a little.
- 2. Jane (to understand) everything.
- 3. At the moment we (to read) the book Jim recommended.
- 4. I never (to understand) geology very well.
- 5. The children (to eat) lunch, so let's go out.
- 6. How long that (to happen)?
- 7. Tom (to hate) that music since he first heard it.
- 8. Luke (to go) to London. You can't meet him here now.
- 9. They (to know) each other since they were kids.
- 10. It (to take) four years to write this thesis.

-----

# Exercise 39.2

# Какое предложение является верным?

- 1. Little Sam has been doing his homework, so he's tired. Little Sam has done his homework, so he's tired.
- 2. I have been working here for five months.

I have worked here for five months.

- 3. We've been hearing a lot about him recently.
  - We've heard a lot about him recently.
- 4. Girls have been preparing dinner, that's why the kitchen is such a mess.
  - Girls have prepared dinner, that's why the kitchen is such a mess.
- 5. Kurt has been studying English for three weeks.

Kurt has studied English for three weeks.

\_\_\_\_\_\_

# Exercise 39.3

# Выберите правильный вариант:

	7
Nina has just been receiving a message from Bob.	
Andrew has been to Norway so he knows that country.	
The mechanic has repaired the car. It looks quite new!	
The tennis players have been playing since morning.	
Our friends have lived in this city for ten years.	
John has been always liking sports.	
Ms. White has taught her class for one hour.	
We've read the book you recommended. Thank you very much!	
I look tired because I have been running for hours.	
Pete has been studying in the library for the last week.	

# Unit 40 FUTURE PERFECT

- 1. Употребление:
- для обозначения действий, которые закончатся к определённому моменту в будущем. We will have finished our work by 6 o'clock. Мы закончим свою работу к 6 часам.
- для выражения действий, начавшихся до определённого момента в будущем и продолжающихся в этот момент:

Jim will have been a singer for 10 years next July. — В следующем июле будет уже 10 лет, как Джим певец.

### 2. Образование:

	I	you	he / she / it	we	you	they
<i>P.P.</i> — Past	shall / will	will have +	will have +	shall / will	will have +	will have +
Participle	have + <i>P.P.</i>	P.P.	P.P.	have + <i>P.P.</i>	P.P.	P.P.
(причастие						
прошедшего						
времени)						

Past Participle правильных глаголов образуется посредством прибавления окончания -ed; неправильные глаголы образуют форму Past Participle нерегулярно (см. Приложение).

3. Образование отрицательных предложений:

I will have done it.  $\rightarrow$  I will not have done it. = I won't have done it. Я это сделаю.  $\rightarrow$  Я этого не сделаю.

Отрицание not используется вместе со вспомогательным глаголом, который ставится после will.

4. Образование вопросительных предложений:

They will have eaten everything.  $\rightarrow$  Will they have eaten everything? Они всё съедят.  $\rightarrow$  Они всё съедят?

Вспомогательный глагол will ставится в начало предложения.

5. При образовании Future Perfect возможны сокращённые формы: I will have read this book by tomorrow. = I'll have read this book by tomorrow. — Я прочитаю эту книгу к завтрашнему дню.

Future Perfect не употребляется в предложениях, начинающихся с указателей времени: when, while, before, after, by the time, as soon as, if, unless и так далее. В данном случае используется Present Perfect.

When Tim will have finished his homework, he will go skating.

When Tim have finished his homework, he will go skating. — Когда Тим закончит свою домашнюю работу, он пойдёт кататься на коньках.

-----

# Exercise 40.1

# Раскройте скобки и употребите глагол в Future Perfect:

- 1. Ted (not finish) this test by 5 o'clock.
- 2. The mechanics (not finish) repairing the car by tomorrow.
- 3. Tomorrow, John (run) the race.
- 4. Mary (forget) everything.
- 5. Olaf will have perfected his English by the time he comes back from London.
- 6. Luisa (not arrive) by then.
- 7. In July, Rita (serve) as a librarian for five years.
- 8. Next month, they (be) dating for three years.
- 9. By the time you finish dinner, I (finish) dessert.
- 10. She (finish) cooking the pie by dinner time.

-----

# Exercise 40.2

# Переведите предложения:

1. I'll have finished when you arrive.

- 2. When you visit Berlin, I will have lived there for two years.
- 3. They'll have had their dinner by then.
- 4. Susan will have finished her report by this time next week.
- 5. By next December, I will have received my promotion.
- 6. I will have been working for three hours by the time you wake up.
- 7. When Tony arrives, I will have been ready to leave for ten minutes.
- 8. Will you have eaten when I pick you up?
- 9. When you arrive, the train will have left.
- 10. Won't the guests have arrived by 7:00?
- 11. Little Sally will have been walking for one month on her first birthday.
- 12. Will Ron have learned enough Spanish to communicate before he moves to Madrid?
- 13. Alex will have completed the task by the time he leaves this afternoon.
- 14. By the time you read this I will have left.
- 15. I will have been here for five months on September 15th.
- 16. By the time Martha gets home, she will have cleaned the entire house.
- 17. How many countries will you have visited by the time you turn 60?
- 18. I will have been in Paris for four months by the time I leave.
- 19. The horses will have drunk all water in the yard.
- 20. By the time Nancy finishes this course, she will have taken five tests.

\_\_\_\_\_\_

# Unit PAST PERFECT

- 1. Употребление:
- для выражения действий, произошедших до определённого момента в прошлом When we had entered the hotel, the porter took our luggage. Когда мы вошли в гостиницу, носильщик взял наш багаж.
- для обозначения действия, которое продолжалось до начала другого действия в прошлом Nick had lived in Manchester for 5 years before he moved to Liverpool. Ник жил в Манчестере 5 лет перед тем, как переехал в Ливерпуль.
  - для обозначения событий, совершившихся к определённому моменту в прошлом I had finished dressing by 3 o'clock. Я закончила одеваться к 3 часам.

# 2. Образование:

	I	you	he / she / it	we	you	they
P.P. — Past Participle (причастие прошедшего времени)	had + <i>P.P.</i>	had + <i>P.P</i> .				

Past Participle правильных глаголов образуется посредством прибавления окончания -ed; неправильные глаголы образуют форму Past Participle нерегулярно (см. Приложение).

3. Образование отрицательных предложений:

I had done it.  $\rightarrow$  I had not done it. = I'd not done it. = I hadn't done it. Я это сделал.  $\rightarrow$  Я этого не сделал.

She had come in time.  $\rightarrow$  She had not come in time. = She'd not come in time. = She hadn't come in time.

Она пришла вовремя.  $\to$  Она не пришла вовремя.

Отрицание not используется вместе со вспомогательным глаголом, который ставится перед причастием прошедшего времени.

4. Образование вопросительных предложений:

They had arrived behind time.  $\rightarrow$  Have they arrived behind time? Они прибыли с опозданием.  $\rightarrow$  Они прибыли с опозданием?

Вспомогательный глагол had ставится в начало предложения.

5. При образовании Present Perfect возможны сокращённые формы: I had been to Finland. = I'd been to Finland. — Я был в Финляндии.

\_\_\_\_\_\_

# Exercise 41.1

# Употребите соответствующие времена — Past Simple или Past Perfect:

- 1. Dorothy (to be) not hungry because she just (to eat) lunch.
- 2. I (to know) you at once though I (to meet) you ten years ago.
- 3. Rick and Sally (to marry) before they (to buy) their house.
- 4. John (to be) late because his car (to break).
- 5. Luke (to apologize) that he (to call) us.
- 6. Sam (to get) a bad mark for the exam because he (to make) some bad mistakes.
- 7. Wendy (to be) not at work last week because she (to visit) her father.
- 8. Nancy (to turn) off the computer after she (to send) all the messages.
- 9. Irene not (to want) to go to the show because she already (to see) it.
- 10. Ann never (to know) her parents because she (to live) with her uncle.

\_\_\_\_\_\_

# Exercise 41.2

# Выберите правильный вариант:

1. Veronica took a train after she had bought the ticket.

Veronica had taken a train after she bought the ticket.

2. The children had gone to bed before the parents became angry.

The children went to bed before the parents became angry.

- 3. Erica is nervous because she had been late.
  - Erica was nervous because she had been late.
- 4. Otto told me that he had come two hours before.
  - Otto told me that he had come two hours before.
- 5. They astonished when they saw their aunt because they thought that she had died many years ago. They were astonished when they saw their aunt because they thought that she had died many years ago.
- 6. Paul did not play the piano well because he had missed the last piano lesson.
  - Paul did not play the piano well because he missed the last piano lesson.
- 7. Anthony worked as a cook before he had gone to Japan.
  - Anthony had worked as a cook before he went to Japan.
- 8. Philip went to meet Alan after he had written a report.
  - Philip went to meet Alan after he written a report.
- 9. Tracy was afraid of dogs because an ugly dog had bitten her five year ago.
  - Tracy had been afraid of dogs because an ugly dog had bitten her five year ago.
- 10. Greg had had dinner before he had gone to the zoo.
  - Greg had had dinner before he went to the zoo.

# ПОВТОРЕНИЕ ПРОЙДЕННОГО MATEPUANA (UNITS 29-41)

-----

# Exercise 42.1

# Поставьте глагол в Present Continuous:

- 1. The worker (to feed) the tiger.
- 2. Our boss not (to wait) now.
- 3. Andy and Rita (to swap) pictures.
- 4. the builders (to build) a cafeteria?
- 5. Pamela (to wash) her hair.
- 6. We (to sleep) at the moment.
- 7. Barbara (to wear) her red skirt.
- 8. The pretty girl (to sing).
- 9. The parents (to watch) TV.
- 10. Is Greg (to watch) the movie?

\_\_\_\_\_

# Exercise 42.2

# Измените в предложениях Present Simple на Present Continuous:

- 1. The gardener cuts the grass.
- 2. The snowman melts in the sun.
- 3. Keith writes a letter.
- 4. Tina does not bake bread.
- 5. We take Maria to the doctor.

- 6. The kids help their mother.
- 7. The birds fly.
- 8. The singers sing a new song.
- 9. The dog barks.
- 10. A little boy draws a picture.

# Exercise 42.3

# Сделайте предложения вопросительными:

- 1. Cooks are making muffins.
- 2. Alice is watching you.
- 3. I am learning Chinese.
- 4. The students are listening.
- 5. The girls are feeding the dog.
- 6. We are studying.
- 7. Jill is running home.
- 8. Gisela is riding a horse.
- 9. Eric is swimming in the sea.
- 10. Father is watching a film.

-----

# Exercise 42.4

# Present Simple или Present Continuous?

- 1. We (to be) very busy today.
- 2. Look! Bobby (to go) to school.
- 3. this (to suit) you?
- 4. At the moment, the kids (to sit) on the floor.
- 5. Pete only (to have) one very old pair of blue jeans.
- At seven o'clock in the morning, Michael (to hear) a noise. 6.
- 7. Tina (to love) Mark's stories.
- 8. The monkey (to eat) a banana at the moment.
- 9. Marcia (to have) long blond hair.
- 10. Sally sometimes even (to write) her own stories.
- 11. Victor often (to go) to the cinema.
- 12. Jane and Clara (to be) in a jeweler shop at the moment.
- 13. Caroline (to be) Bob's little sister.
- 14. Don (to live) in a little village.
- 15. After breakfast, Bob usually (to cycle) to school.
- 16. Our friends (to listen) and some of them (to sing) along.
- 17. Leo (to be) in his last year at school.
- 18. Hugh (to hold) a book right now, he (to read) a story to his daughter.
- 19. Look! Your cat (to sit) on the table.
- 20. Tom usually (to wear) blue jeans, but now, he (to wear) a suit and a tie.

# Exercise 42.5

# Past Simple или Past Continuous?

When I (to be) a child, I (to make) my own toys. 1.

- 2. When Ron (to eat), someone suddenly (to begin) to sing.
- 3. What you (to do) at 10 pm last night?
- 4. The accident (to happen) while Jim (to work) in Paris.
- 5. When Tom (to feed) the cat, his dog (to bite) him.
- As we (to wait) for train, we (to see) Mike crossing the road. 6.
- 7. Who (to give) you that tablet yesterday?
- While Carol (to brush) her teeth, there (to happen) a blackout. 8.
- 9. When they (to reach) home, they (to discover) that water (to run) down the walls.
- 10. When the secretary (to walk) into the office, everybody (to work).

# Exercise 42.6

### Present Perfect или Present Perfect Continuous?

- We (to hear) a lot about him. 1.
- 2. Nancy (to finish) creating her account.
- 3. you ever (to eat) pasta?
- 4. Mr. Dupont (to teach) English for 9 years.
- Berta (to know) Carl since she was a child. 5.

	Joe (to take) TOEFL test four times.
	Steve (to look) for a job for years.
	The mechanic (to repair) the car for 3 hours.
	The kids (to play) for 2 hours.
	you (to read) the book yet?
	Cecilia (to forget) to bring water-pens.
	We not (to have) a holiday for 4 years.
	The guests (to eat) dinner, so there are plates all over the table.
	Boris (to paint) in his studio since 6 o'clock.
	James (to learn) Russian for 10 years.
	The kids (to watch) cartoons for 3 hours.
	I (to make) a cake. Would you like some?
	The train just (to come).
	The birds already (to fly) to the South.
20.	A poor worker not (to finish) any of the tasks his boss assigned to him.
	Exercise 42.7
	Выберите правильный вариант:
1.	Martha five horror stories.
	reads — has been reading — has read
2.	How many books this author ?
	has written — writes — writing
3.	A young lady in the living room since morning.
	is knitting — has been knitting — was knitting
4.	When the criminal the robbery, the police caught him very fast.
	will commit — had committed — is committing
E	
Э.	How long you ?
	waits — have been waiting — wait
6.	How long they ?
0.	is married — have been married — been married
	is married — have been married — been married
7.	Jake round Europe for 4 weeks.
٠.	travels — has been traveling — is traveling
	The boots the boots the boots of the boots o
8.	How long mother?
٥.	has been cooking — is cooking — cooks
9.	We funny stories for three hours.
	read — have been reading — have read

10.	Lionel already 27 countries. visited — has visited — was visiting
11.	Your son all the sweets. eaten — has eaten — were eating
12.	The managers the problem for hours. have been discussing — had discussing — have discussing
13.	Everyday Toshi yoga. practices — is practicing — has been practicing
14.	Martin's clothes are dirty. He in the garage. will work — has been working — had been working
15.	it still ? has been snowing — snows — is snowing
16.	you ever poker? play — have played — was playing
17.	Ronald stories for 3 years, but he has not sold a single story. is writing — has been writing — writes
18.	My friends for two hours. were fishing — fish — have been fishing
19.	Margaret the championship three times. has been winning — has won — was won
20.	I am glad that we this work. have been finishing — have finished — were finished
	Exercise 42.8 Future Simple или Future Perfect?
1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9.	Our daughter (to clean) her room herself. The workers (to build) a house by the spring. Zina (not to read) an article by the time Alena calls. Andy (to fly) to Mumbai by Friday. I (to write) my report before you return. The worker (to fix) my watch by Saturday. We (to rebuild) our new house by the next year. the teacher (to explain) everything before the break begins? They (to cook) dinner by the time the guests arrive. Nancy (to fly) to New Delhi.

# Exercise 42.9

### Соотнесите предложения со временами:

Past Simple	Mark had played golf before the rain began.	
Present Simple	Mark has been playing golf for 5 years.	
Future Simple	Mark has recently played golf.	
Past Continuous	Mark is playing golf now.	
Present Continuous	Mark played golf every Monday.	
Past Perfect	Mark plays golf every Monday.	
Present Perfect	Mark was playing golf from 5 to 6.	
Future Perfect	Mark will have played golf be Sunday.	
Present Perfect Continuous	Mark will play golf every Monday.	

\_\_\_\_\_

# Exercise 42.10

# Переведите предложения:

- 1. After Sue had rebooted her computer, she could finish the test.
- 2. When Jim arrived at school, the lesson had already started.
- 3. First the author did not know what to write but then he had lots of brilliant ideas.
- 4. When Jim reached the bus stop, the bus had already left.
- 5. It was a cold and rainy day, so we decided to stay home.
- 6. When Bill came into the kitchen in the morning, he had already washed his face.
- 7. When Masha came home, her husband had already prepared dinner.
- 8. Now that Rose had found her notes, she wanted to continue writing her thesis.
- 9. After the kids had eaten their dinner, they went to bed.
- 10. The car crossed the street after the lights had turned red.

\_\_\_\_\_

# Exercise 42.11

### Переведите предложения на английский язык:

- 1. Когда утром зазвонил мой будильник, было шесть часов.
- 2. Марианна не впустила нас в свою комнату, потому что не убирала её целую вечность.
- 3. Эрик прошёл около двух километров, прежде чем, наконец, поймал такси.
- 4. До того как Крис и Сьюзи переехали в Онтарио, они жили в Детройте.
- 5. Мы прибыли в аэропорт всего за двадцать минут до того, как улетел наш самолёт.
- 6. Когда Вероника закончила домашнюю работу, она вышла играть с друзьями.
- 7. После лекций мы всегда встречались в клубе.
- 8. Фердинанд включил компьютер и открыл документ.
- 9. После того как Трейси закончила свою презентацию, мы задали свои вопросы.
- 10. Когда мы встретились с Доном, то рассказали ему о наших планах.

# 7. СОГЛАСОВАНИЕ ВРЕМЁН И ПЕРЕВОД ПРЯМОЙ РЕЧИ В КОСВЕННУЮ

# Unit 43

# ПЛАН НАСТОЯЩЕГО ВРЕМЕНИ

1. Если главное предложение стоит в настоящем времени, то придаточное предложение вводится посредством союза that (или без него). В данном случае согласования времён не происходит:

Mark says (that) he lives in London. — Марк говорит, что живёт в Лондоне. Mark says (that) he lived in London. — Марк говорит, что жил в Лондоне. Mark says (that) he will live in London. — Марк говорит, что будет жить в Лондоне.

2. При переводе прямой речи в косвенную содержащийся в главном предложении вопрос вводится союзами if (в общем случае) или whether (если предполагается альтернатива):

Ann asks Pete: "Do you want some tea?"
Ann asks Pete, if he wants some tea.
Ann asks Pete, whether he wants some tea or not.
Ann asks Pete, whether he wants some tea or coffee.

3. При переводе прямой речи в косвенную содержащийся в главном предложении вопрос предполагает изменение порядка слов (он становится прямым):

John asks Tom: "Where do you go?"
John asks Tom where he goes.
Luke wonders: "Are you a doctor?"
Luke wonders if I am a doctor.
Mother asks Wendy: "What are you doing?"
Mother asks Wendy what she is doing.

4. При переводе прямой речи в косвенную содержащиеся в главном предложении просьба или приказ передаются при помощи инфинитива:

Father asks Bob: "Close the door".	Father asks Bob: "Don't close the door".
Father asks Bob to close the door.	Father asks Bob <i>not to close</i> the door.

5. При переводе прямой речи в косвенную следует учитывать возможные изменения местоимений:

The teacher tells the pupils: "Do your homework!"
The teacher tells the pupils to do their homework.

	Exercise 43.1 Переведите предложения из прямой речи в косвенную:
1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9.	Marina asks you: "Did you watch the movie?" The shop-assistant asks me: "Can I help you?" Suzy asks us: "When will you arrive?" Alice asks her husband: "How much money do you have?" Carl asks: "Where did Victor park his car?" Robert asks Ivan: "What are you doing?" Alex says: "Wendy will have lunch with me." Nina says: "I like my little dog." That guy asks me: "Do you want to dance with me?" Zara says: "My mother is Italian."
	Exercise 43.2 If или whether?
1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9.	The pupils ask the teacher recommends this book or not.  I don't know your daughter can drive well.  The pupils ask the teacher recommends this text.  I argue with my coach I train hard or not.  We ask Sam he is going to Spain or Italy.  The recruiter asks Tom is interested in the job or not.  We ask Bill he is going to Scotland.  I don't know your son can drive well or not.  Marcia doesn't know to buy roses or daisies.  The secretaries discuss the email must be sent.
	Exercise 43.3 Переведите предложения из прямой речи в косвенную:
1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9.	My wife tells me: "Don't forget your suitcase!" Rita's parents tell her: "Come at 9 o'clock!" Judy tells Don: "Write the composition!" Father tells me: "Help your little brother!" An old man tells the children: "Don't play in the yard!" The teacher tells the pupils: "Do your homework!" The boss tells his secretary: "Check our e-mails!" Mother tells me: "Wash the dishes!" Rick tells me: "Meet Eva at the station!" Professor Tompson tells his students: "Don't talk to your neighbours!"

# ПЛАН ПРОШЕДШЕГО ВРЕМЕНИ

1. Если главное предложение стоит в прошедшем времени, то действует правило согласования времён:

Melanie: "I live in Paris."

Melanie said (that) she lived in Paris. — Мелани сказала, что живёт в Париже.

Melanie: "I lived in Paris."

Melanie said (that) she had lived in Paris. — Мелани сказала, что жила в Париже.

Melanie: "I will live in Paris."

Melanie said (that) she would live in Paris. — Мелани сказала, что будет жить в Париже.

Вспомогательный глагол для образования будущего времени will меняется при согласовании времён на would.

	ПРЯМАЯ РЕЧЬ	КОСВЕННАЯ РЕЧЬ
Present Simple → Past Simple	I go to my work.	He said that he <b>went</b> to his work.
Present Continuous → Past Con-	I am going to my work.	He said that he <b>was going</b> to his work.
tinuous		
Present Perfect → Past Perfect	I have written a letter.	He said that he <b>had written</b> a letter.
Present Perfect Continuous →	I have been living here.	He said that he <b>had been living</b> here.
Past Perfect Continuous		
Past Simple → Past Perfect	I went to my work.	He said that he <b>had gone</b> to his work.
Future Simple → Future-in-the-	I <b>will go</b> to my work	He said that he <b>would go</b> to his work.
Past		

2. Изменения обстоятельств при переводе прямой речи в косвенную: a week ago  $\rightarrow$  a week before; here  $\rightarrow$  there; last week  $\rightarrow$  the week before; last weekend  $\rightarrow$  the weekend before; last year  $\rightarrow$  the year before; next week  $\rightarrow$  the following week, the next week; next year  $\rightarrow$  the next year, the following year now  $\rightarrow$  then; these days  $\rightarrow$  those days; this morning  $\rightarrow$  that morning; today  $\rightarrow$  that day, yesterday tomorrow  $\rightarrow$  the following day, the next day; tonight  $\rightarrow$  last night; yesterday  $\rightarrow$  the day before, the previous day

Jim: "My friend will go to New York tomorrow."

Jim said (that) his friend would go to New York the next day.

3. Изменения модальных и вспомогательных глаголов при переводе прямой речи в косвенную: can  $\rightarrow$  could; may  $\rightarrow$  might; must  $\rightarrow$  had to; must; would have to; needn't  $\rightarrow$  needn't; didn't need to; didn't have to; shall  $\rightarrow$  should; will  $\rightarrow$  would

Victoria said: "My brother can speak Chinese." Victoria said that her brother could speak Chinese.

Если речь идёт об общеизвестной истине, то правило согласования времён не действует: The guide said that London is the capital of Great Britain. -----

# Exercise 44.1

Переведите предложения из прямой речи в косвенную, поставив главное предложение в прошедшее время:

- 1. Sally: "I'm watching TV."
- 2. Victoria: "Who gave you money?"
- 3. Claire: "Did Fred fly to Dublin two weeks ago or not?"
- 4. Kathy: "I will pass my exams tomorrow."
- 5. Jim: "Must I do my homework this week?"
- 6. Alice: "I will travel to Jamaica."
- 7. Grandmother: "Grandchildren have never been to California."
- 8. Jennifer: "I spent all my money on Sunday."
- 9. Lisa: "Bob often comes late."
- 10. Keith: "Sarah was ill."

-----

# Exercise 44.2

Переведите предложения из прямой речи в косвенную, поставив главное предложение в прошедшее время:

- 1. Margaret: "The bus didn't arrive on time."
- 2. Alex: "I didn't eat meat two days ago."
- 3. Mandy: "I am going to ride my bicycle."
- 4. Jennifer: "Is your mother leaving on Monday?"
- 5. Olaf: "My sister works in a library."
- 6. John: "When does the plane to Madrid leave?"
- 7. Peggy: "Eva had already gone at four."
- 8. David: "The visitors like the food."
- 9. Don: "I am going to watch a movie this week."
- 10. Tracy: "My father will be 45 years old."

\_\_\_\_\_

# Exercise 44.3

Переведите предложения из прямой речи в косвенную, поставив главное предложение в прошедшее время:

- 1. Richard: "I'm sitting on the bench."
- 2. Patricia: "Joe went to school an hour ago."
- 3. Stephen: "I am going to sleep."
- 4. Mother: "My son is at home."
- 5. Jeff: "I didn't have time to listen to you."
- 6. Charles: "I was writing a book yesterday."
- 7. Pete: "Will it snow tomorrow?"
- 8. Helen: "I need new blouses."
- Linda: "Where do you play basketball today?"
- 10. Jessica: "Where are my glasses?"

\_\_\_\_\_\_

# Unit 45

#### ПОВТОРЕНИЕ ПРОЙ $\Delta$ ЕННОГО МАТЕРИАЛА (UNITS 43 — 44)

-----

#### Exercise 45.1

Переведите предложения из прямой речи в косвенную, поставив главное предложение в прошедшее время:

- 1. Nick: "Can I use your laptop?"
- 2. Doris: "Christine flew to Washington last year."
- 3. Ella: "Don't open the door!"
- 4. Isabella: "Are the girls cooking dinner?"
- 5. Alex: "Patricia doesn't eat meat."
- 6. Denise: "Has Fred arrived or not?"
- 7. The secretary: "The boss must sign the documents."
- 8. Ryan: "I have cleaned the desks."
- 9. Doris: "Please bring me a cup of coffee."
- 10. Lucas: "The girls helped in the house."
- 11. Walter: "Don't read this book!"
- 12. Jess: "Kiss me!"
- 13. Mike: "Don't fly via Mumbai!"
- 14. Julian: "Don't ring Eva on Friday!"
- 15. Jacob: "How is your journey?"

\_\_\_\_\_

#### Exercise 45.2

Переведите предложения из прямой речи в косвенную, поставив главное предложение в прошедшее время:

- 1. Mother: "Wash your face!"
- 2. Paul: "I work in an office."
- 3. Gisela: "My brother will celebrate his birthday next weekend."
- 4. Adam: "Can you see me?"
- 5. Tony: "Open the window!"
- 6. Ronald: "Why didn't Sam go to Atlanta last winter?"
- 7. The boy: "Must I do the shopping?"
- 8. The kids: "We are playing volleyball."
- 9. Dorothy: "Where is my new dress?"
- 10. Kevin: "Don't shout at the cat!"
- 11. Jim: "Don't eat so much!"
- 12. Luke: "I will have to borrow your car."
- 13. Wendy: "I love my husband."
- 14. Alex: "Have you found the key or not?"
- 15. Rick: "Don't sing these songs!"

#### Exercise 45.3

Переведите предложения из прямой речи в косвенную, поставив главное предложение в прошедшее время:

- 1. Patricia: "Where do you live?"
- 2. Mark: "I'm leaving tomorrow."
- 3. The couch: "How often do you play sport?"
- 4. Amanda: "Be quick!"
- 5. Pamela: "Do you like cheese?"
- 6. The boss: "Have you studied the report?"
- 7. Tim: "Anna got married last year."
- 8. Rita: "Could you explain this topic, please?"
- 9. The teacher: "Children, don't be silly!"
- 10. Marcia: "Don't do it!"
- 11. Dorothy: "I'll come and help you, guys."
- 12. Aurora: "What are you doing tomorrow?"
- 13. Bob: "I don't like cucumbers."
- 14. Pamela: "Do you work in Berlin?"
- 15. Irene: "Please get me a cup of tea."

\_\_\_\_\_

#### Exercise 45.4

Переведите предложения из прямой речи в косвенную, поставив главное предложение в прошедшее время:

- 1. Masha: "Do you usually cook at home?"
- 2. The colonel: "Come quickly!"
- 3. Marcello: "Did you arrive before 8 o'clock?"
- 4. Joe: "Have you ever seen tigers?"
- 5. Coldman: "Please give this to Luke."
- 6. Gerda: "Don't touch it!"
- 7. Father: "Don't go!"
- 8. Olga: "Make sure you arrive early, boys!"
- 9. Dick: "How was your holiday?"
- 10. Gregory: "Could you tell me where the railway station is?"
- 11. My daughter: "Where do you want to eat tonight?"
- 12. Tracy: "I've never been to Russia."
- 13. The policeman: "Come here!"
- 14. Professor: "Do you like studying German?"
- 15. Doris: "Please buy some milk on your way home."

-----

#### Exercise 45.5

Переведите предложения из прямой речи в косвенную, поставив главное предложение в прошедшее время:

- 1. Sally: "Leo, are you stupid?"
- 2. Clara: "We went to the cinema."

- 3. Nick: "I will study for the exam."
- 4. The teacher: "Remember to study hard!"
- 5. Uncle Tom: "Kids, tidy your room!"
- 6. Pamela: "Would you mind waiting a moment, please?"
- 7. Paula: "Please don't forget my pen."
- 8. Boris: "We had never been to Iceland until last year."
- 9. Jim: "Make sure you arrive at four!"
- 10. Don: "Is it a crocodile or a hippo?"
- 11. Masha: "I usually drink coffee in the morning."
- 12. The writer: "This is my best book."
- 13. Ron: "Could you give me that sweater, please?"
- 14. Philip: "Would you tell me how to get to the zoo, please?"
- 15. Mr. Black: "I will be a pilot."

\_\_\_\_\_

#### Exercise 45.6

- 1. Sally: "Can you help me, Tim?"
- 2. Tom: "Where is John?"
- 3. Irene: "Don't eat that!"
- 4. Our friends: "How was the journey?"
- 5. Fred: "How is your sister?"
- 6. Aunt Mary: "Children, go to bed!"
- 7. Jim: "Do you live in Moscow?"
- 8. Rick: "Wait here!"
- 9. Nancy: "Is this the road to the museum?"
- 10. Greg: "Please come early!"
- 11. Dick: "Are you working tonight?"
- 12. Her brother: "How often do you go to the theatre?"
- 13. Mother: "Please buy some bread!"
- 14. Steve: "Can you help me with my work?"
- 15. Alice: "Don't smoke!"

\_\_\_\_\_\_

# 8. АКТИВ И ПАССИВ

# Unit 46

#### ОБРАЗОВАНИЕ ПАССИВНОГО ЗАЛОГА

1. Пассивный залог используется для обозначения действия, которое направлено на подлежащее. Следовательно, подлежащее в пассивном залоге выступает не как исполнитель, а как объект действия. Сам деятель при этом может не указываться:

Активный залог: They speak Spanish in Mexico. Пассивный залог: Spanish is spoken in Mexico.

Общая схема образования временных форм пассивного залога: to be (в соответствующем времени, лице и числе) + P.P. смыслового глагола

Активный залог: Jim bought five books.

Пассивный залог: Five books were bought (by Jim).

#### 2. Формы пассивного залога:

#### **Present Simple Passive Voice:**

The book is written. — Книгу пишут.

#### **Present Continuous Passive Voice:**

The book is being written. — Книга пишется.

#### **Present Perfect Passive Voice:**

The book has been written. — Книга написана.

Past Simple Passive Voice:

The book was written. — Книга была написана.

#### **Past Continuous Passive Voice:**

The book was being written. — Книга писалась.

#### Past Perfect Passive Voice:

The book had been written. — Книга была давно написана.

#### **Future Simple Passive Voice:**

The will be written. — Книга будет написана.

#### Exercise 46.1

#### Измените в предложениях активный залог на пассивный:

- 1. The sportsmen play football.
- 2. Diana sings the song.
- 3. The thief stole the diamonds.
- 4. They are repairing my bike at the moment.
- 5. The swimmer swam 300 metres.
- 6. Keith rode the horse.
- 7. Neil ate two pizzas.
- 8. Dad crashed into the lorry.
- 9. The sportsmen had lost the match.
- 10. Judy reads magazines.

\_\_\_\_\_\_

#### Exercise 46.2

#### Измените в предложениях активный залог на пассивный:

- 1. Lola writes poems.
- 2. Paul has forgotten his wallet.
- 3. Anna puts her backpack on the floor.
- 4. Natalie watches films.
- 5. Frida learned the song.
- 6. You must complete the report.
- 7. The coach trained the sportsmen.
- 8. They have built new houses.
- 9. The pupil does the homework.
- 10. The police arrested the criminals.

-----

#### Exercise 46.3

#### Измените в предложениях активный залог на пассивный:

- 1. Germany produces big cars.
- 2. The librarian gives me a book.
- 3. The dog bit Mike.
- 4. Marcia wrote a letter.
- 5. Ben told interesting stories.
- 6. The children take photos.
- 7. The teacher helps the children.
- 8. Those people speak French.
- 9. The gardener waters the flowers.
- 10. The team won the match.

\_\_\_\_\_

# Unit УПОТРЕБЛЕНИЕ ПАССИВА

- 1. Пассивный залог не может быть использован во временах группы Perfect Continuous.
- 2. В пассивном залоге употребляются переходные глаголы, а также некоторые непереходные глаголы.
  - 3. Пассивный залог может переводиться:
  - глаголами, которые оканчиваются на -ся / -сь
    The new department is being built now. Сейчас строится новый универмаг.
  - глаголом «быть» + краткая форма причастия пассивного залога (кроме настоящего времени)

    The prize was taken. Приз был взят.
- глаголом в активном залоге в 3-м лице множественного числа (в неопределённо-личных предложениях)

He is wanted. — Его разыскивают.

- 4. В пассивном залоге не употребляются:
- непереходные глаголы (to come («приходить»); to cry («кричать, плакать»); to fly («летать»); to live («жить») и другие);
  - модальные глаголы: can (could), dare, may (might), must, need, shall, should, will (would)
- некоторые переходные глаголы, глаголы состояния (to fit («годиться»); to have («иметь»); to lack («не хватать»); to like («нравиться»); to resemble («напоминать»); to suit («годиться») и другие)
- 5. При образовании вопросительного предложения в пассивном залоге первый (при наличии других) вспомогательный глагол am / is / are / was / were / will выносится на первое место Were you told to drive slowly? Тебе говорили вести машину медленнее? Are the mistakes corrected? Ошибки исправлены? Will we be invited? Нас пригласят?

#### Exercise 47.1

#### Переведите предложения на английский язык, используя пассив:

- 1. Отчёты были переданы секретарём.
- 2. Здесь преподают биологию.
- 3. Многие дома были разрушены ураганом.
- 4. В этом казино играют в карты.
- 5. Дверь не собираются открывать.
- 6. Кассир был ранен два дня назад.
- 7. Стена выкрашена в зелёный цвет.
- 8. Играют в волейбол.
- 9. Пловец был спасен спасателем.
- 10. Пылесос не отремонтирован.

\_\_\_\_\_\_

#### Exercise 47.2

#### Определите, в каком залоге находятся следующие предложения: активном или пассивном:

- 1. The show has already started.
- 2. The plane from Portugal is going to arrive late.
- 3. This small animal can be kept in a cage.
- 4. That fitness centre was opened in 2019.
- 5. The police didn't find the thief.
- 6. The friends have been looking forward to meeting her.
- 7. The boat has left the harbour.
- 8. Potatoes are grown in this country.
- 9. Our van is standing at the garage.
- 10. The search will be stopped because of the fire.

\_\_\_\_\_

#### Exercise 47.3

#### Переведите следующие предложения:

- 1. Space is explored.
- 2. How is this word spelt?
- 3. What can be done?
- 4. Our friends are met at the station.
- 5. Mike is deceived.
- 6. A pigeon had been eaten by a fox.
- 7. The parcel will be mailed tomorrow.
- 8. Onion is used as a medicine.
- 9. Is the car painted?
- 10. The exam has been passed successfully.

\_\_\_\_\_\_

#### ПОВТОРЕНИЕ ПРОЙ $\Delta$ ЕННОГО МАТЕРИАЛА (UNITS 46 — 47)

-----

#### Exercise 48.1

#### Раскройте скобки, употребив нужную форму пассивного залога:

- 1. The students (ask) to open the copy-books. (Past Simple)
- 2. The books (read). (Future Simple)
- 3. Anna's wallet (steal) last night. (Past Simple)
- 4. The singers (interview). (Present Continuous)
- 5. Spain (visit) by many tourists. (Present Simple)
- 6. The invitations (send) on Thursday. (Future Simple)
- 7. I (give) a present. (Past Simple)
- 8. Tom (offer) a good job. (Present Perfect)
- 9. Dinner (include) in the price. (Past Simple)
- 10. The best pasta (produce) in Italy. (Present Simple)

\_\_\_\_\_

#### Exercise 48.2

#### Раскройте скобки, употребив нужную форму пассивного залога:

- 1. Serge (be born) in July. (Past Simple)
- 2. Her flight (cancel). (Present Perfect)
- 3. Builders (know) to work in this area. (Present Simple)
- 4. My knowledge not (appreciate). (Present Simple)
- 5. The millionaire (kill) on Tuesday. (Past Simple)
- 6. Portuguese (speak) in Brazil. (Present Simple)
- 7. Grandfather (take) to a hospital. (Future Simple)
- 8. The doors (lock) at nine o'clock. (Present Simple)
- 9. The tower (destroy) completely by the earthquake. (Past Simple)
- 10. The criminal (arrest) yesterday. (Past Simple)

\_\_\_\_\_

#### Exercise 48.3

#### Раскройте скобки, употребив нужную форму пассивного залога:

- 1. This song (release) ten years ago. (Past Simple)
- 2. A boy (attack) by a dog. (Past Simple)
- 3. The dogs (carry). (Future Simple)
- 4. Bananas (pick) in warm countries. (Present Simple)
- 5. This building (design) by a famous architect. (Past Simple)
- 6. This part of the zoo (visit) also that time. (Past Continuous)
- 7. These boxes (make) from wood. (Present Simple)
- 8. The exhibition (open) next Wednesday. (Future Simple)
- 9. Protective footwear (wear) during the investigation. (Future Simple)

10. Trespassers (fine). (Future Simple)

-----

#### Exercise 48.4

#### Измените в предложениях активный залог на пассивный:

- 1. Father told the news.
- 2. Rick is sending parcels to Liverpool.
- 3. They built the fortress in 1623.
- 4. They are watching him.
- 5. What did they write the note with?
- 6. They will finish the work by noon.
- 7. They invited us to the theatre.
- 8. The general manager will declare the decision.
- 9. The student has answered the question.
- 10. The parents took the children to the circus.

\_\_\_\_\_

#### Exercise 48.5

1. The parents did not allow Jake to come late.

- 2. Alan gave me some hints.
- 3. Yoko was translating the book.
- 4. Cats eat mice.
- 5. The professor is going to show us an old vase.
- 6. They have invited Rita to Paul's birthday party.
- 7. We must write to Jane.
- 8. The mechanic has repaired the car.
- 9. This architect had designed the new mall.
- 10. Has this dog bitten you?

#### Exercise 48.6

- 1. The government is discussing new laws.
- 2. They are preparing the patient for the operation.
- 3. The MC opened the show.
- 4. Josh gave me the keys.
- 5. They will keep the lion in the zoo.
- 6. The secretary wrote the letter.
- 7. Diamonds attract thieves.
- 8. They have painted the bench white.
- 9. They will feed the monkeys.
- 10. Adam's speech influenced me.

\_\_\_\_\_

-----

# Exercise 48.7

Заполните таблицу, образуйте все возможные пассивные формы (для всех лиц и чисел) глагола to invite («приглашать»):

to invite — приглашать	Past	Present	Future
Simple			
Continuous			
Perfect			

# 9. УСЛОВНЫЕ ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИЯ

I. Условные предложения 0 типа (Zero Conditional)

#### 1. Схема образования:

условие	результат
if Present Simple	Present Simple

#### 2. Используется для:

• указания на общие истины, известные факты

If you train a lot, you become stronger. — Если ты много тренируешься, то становишься сильнее.

• отдачи распоряжений, приказов, высказывания просьб

условие	результат
if Present Simple	императив

If you feel tired, have a rest. — Если ты чувствуешь усталость, то отдохни.

Условные предложения 0 типа употребляются, если результат гарантируется, несомненен.

II. Условные предложения 1 типа (First Conditional)

#### 1. Схема образования:

условие	результат
if Present Simple	Future Simple

#### 2. Используется для:

• предложений реального условия (действие с большой вероятностью произойдёт в будущем) If you are rich, you will buy a new house. — Если ты будешь богат, то купишь себе новый дом.

Условные предложения 1 типа употребляются, если результат не гарантируется, но может случиться.

#### Exercise 49.1

#### Раскройте скобки и образуйте условные предложения 0 типа:

- 1. If you (heat) ice, it (melt).
- 2. If Gabriel (eat) ice-cream, he (be) sick.
- 3. If Linda's daughter (cook), she (burn) the food.
- 4. If you (not, eat) well, you (not, be) healthy.
- 5. If you (smoke), you (get) yellow teeth.
- 6. If Oswald (work) hard, he (pass) his exams.
- 7. If Miguel (have) a party, his friends (come).
- 8. If I (go) to bed early, I (feel) good the next day.
- 9. If the weather (be) fine, I (swim).
- 10. If Sheila (wake up) late, she (be) late for work.
- 11. If it (be) winter, this river (freeze).
- 12. If you (speak) to Lawrence, he (get) angry.
- 13. If I (travel), I (like) to see many places of interest.
- 14. If Jennifer (go) shopping, she (buy) many dresses.
- 15. If you (eat) too many cookies, you (get) fat.

-----

#### Exercise 49.2

#### Раскройте скобки и образуйте условные предложения 1 типа:

1. If you (want) we (come) early.

- 2. If Kylie (answer) all the questions, she (get) a good job.
- 3. If I (be invited) I (go) to the party.
- 4. If Diego (have) holiday this summer, he (go) to Brazil.
- 5. If Steve (get) a job, he (stay) in Chicago.
- 6. If it (be) rain, we (wait) here.
- 7. If Florence (have) enough money, she (go) to Valencia.
- 8. If Virginia (get back) late, her parents (be) angry.
- 9. If Elizabeth (eat) that cake, she (be) very glad.
- 10. If Louis (go) to the supermarket, his wife (cook) dinner.
- 11. If we (go out) tonight, we (go) to the restaurant.
- 12. If you (not, hurry), you (be late) for sure.
- 13. If Penelope (come) without Mark, we (be surprised).
- 14. If I (have) time, I (do) it.
- 15. If the weather (not, improve), Harold (not, go out).

#### I. УСЛОВНЫЕ ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИЯ 2 ТИПА (SECOND CONDITIONAL)

#### 1. Схема образования:

условие	результат
if Past Simple	would (could, might) + глагол

- 2. Используется для:
- предложений нереального условия (по отношению к настоящему или к будущему) If I became a millionaire, I would buy expensive cars. Если бы я стал миллионером, то покупал бы дорогие автомобили.

Вероятность совершения события невелика, но не исключается полностью.

3. В условных предложениях 2 типа для единственного и множественного числа после if используется одна форма глагола to be — were:

If I were you, I would go there at once. — Если бы я был тобой, то я бы немедленно туда отправился. If Jim were younger, he would go in for sport. — Если бы Джим был моложе. он бы занимался спортом.

В разговорной речи в условных предложениях 2 типа для единственного числа после if может встречаться форма was:

If I was you, I could get a lot of money. — Если бы я был тобой, то смог бы получить много денег.

#### II. УСЛОВНЫЕ ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИЯ З ТИПА (THIRD CONDITIONAL)

#### 1. Схема образования:

условие	результат
if Past Perfect	would have + Past Participle
	(could have, might have)

- 2. Используется для:
- предложений нереального условия (по отношению к прошлому)

If you had received the prize, you would have been happy. — Если бы ты получил приз, то был бы счастлив.

Вероятность совершения события исключена, действие могло бы совершиться (или не совершиться) в прошлом, однако это не случилось.

If the students listen carefully, they receive good marks. — Если студенты внимательно слушают, они получают хорошие оценки.

If the students listen carefully, they will receive good marks. — Если студенты внимательно послушают, они получат хорошие оценки.

If the students listened carefully, they would receive good marks. — Если бы студенты внимательно послушали, они бы получили хорошие оценки. (событие маловероятно, но возможно)

If the students had listened carefully, they would have received good marks. — Если бы студенты внимательно слушали, они бы получили хорошие оценки. (но этого не произошло)

#### Exercise 50.1

#### Раскройте скобки и образуйте условные предложения 2 типа:

- 1. If Dominic (have) a lot of money, he (buy) a helicopter.
- 2. If Natalie (have) a better job, she (be) less tired.
- 3. If Jacqueline (study) more, she (pass) her driving test.
- 4. If Evelyn (meet) a good guy, she (marry) him.
- 5. If Rodrigo (like) cold weather, he (go) to Iceland on holiday.
- 6. If Debora (not, spend) much money, she (save) a lot.
- 7. If Rosalinda (win) the lottery, she (buy) a new car.
- 8. If I (buy) a watch, I never (be late) again.
- 9. If I (live) in Kathmandu, I (speak) Nepali.
- 10. If I (be) you, I (sleep) more.
- 11. If Toshi (speak) English, he (live) in London.
- 12. If they (have) time, they (come) to the party.
- 13. If Gabriel (have) more friends, he (be) happier.
- 14. If I (know) your number, I (call) you.
- 15. If we (not, be) friends, I (kill) you.

\_\_\_\_\_\_

#### Exercise 50.2

#### Раскройте скобки и образуйте условные предложения 3 типа:

- 1. If Herbert (have) enough money, he (take) a taxi.
- 2. If Hugh (go) to art school, he (become) an artist.
- 3. If Sophia (not, forget) her phone, she (call) Patrice.
- 4. If I (be born) in Spain, I (speak) Spanish.
- 5. If children (go) to bed early, they (wake up) at 6.
- 6. If Priscilla (begin) to sing that time, she (become) a famous singer.
- 7. If they (go) to the same school, they (can have) the same teachers.
- 8. If Kyle (know), he (come).
- 9. If Douglas (become) a musician, he (record) some songs.
- 10. If Sheila (love) you, she (kiss) you.
- 11. If you (receive) a message last year, you (know) what to do.
- 12. If a little boy (see) a dog, he (cry).
- 13. If Rodrigo (come) to Malaga, he (meet) Yvonne.
- 14. If I (like) olives, I (may eat) them.
- 15. If Miguel (go) to the party, he (see) a lot of people.

\_\_\_\_\_\_

#### ПОВТОРЕНИЕ ПРОЙ $\Delta$ ЕННОГО МАТЕРИАЛА (UNITS 49 — 50)

-----

#### Exercise 51.1

#### Ответьте на вопросы, использовав условные предложения 0 типа:

- 1. What happens if the water boils?
- 2. What happens if it is dark?
- 3. What happens if the flight is cancelled?
- 4. What happens if the lesson is over?
- 5. What happens if it's cold?

- 6. What happens if it's hot?
- 7. What happens if someone wants to swim?
- 8. What happens if the guests don't arrive?
- 9. What happens if a baby cries?
- 10. What happens if the cat has kittens?

#### Exercise 51.2

#### Ответьте на вопросы, использовав условные предложения 1 типа:

- 1. What will you do if you get a good job?
- 2. What will you do if you find a wallet?
- 3. What will you do if you become ill?
- 4. What will you do if you don't pass the exam?
- 5. What will you do if you meet you dear friend?
- 6. What will you do if you lose money?
- 7. What will you do if you marry?
- 8. What will you do if you decide to move?
- 9. What will you do if you are hungry?
- 10. What will you do if you are thirsty?

\_\_\_\_\_

#### Exercise 51.3

#### Теперь ответьте на те же самые вопросы, использовав условные предложения 2 типа:

- 1. What would you do if you got a good job?
- 2. What would you do if you found a wallet?
- 3. What would you do if you became ill?
- 4. What would you do if you didn't pass the exam?
- 5. What would you do if you met your dear friend?
- 6. What would you do if you lost money?
- 7. What would you do if you married?
- 8. What would you do if you decided to move?
- 9. What would you do if you were hungry?
- 10. What would you do if you were thirsty?

-----

#### Exercise 51.4

#### Теперь ответьте на те же самые вопросы, использовав условные предложения 3 типа:

- 1. What would you have done if you had gotten a good job?
- 2. What would you have done if you had found a wallet?
- 3. What would you have done if you had become ill?
- 4. What would you have done if you hadn't passed the exam?
- 5. What would you have done if you had met your dear friend?
- 6. What would you have done if you had lost money?
- 7. What would you have done if you had married?
- 8. What would you have done if you had decided to move?
- 9. What would you have done if you had been hungry?
- 10. What would you have done if you had been thirsty?

-----

# Exercise 51.5

#### Скажите, что бы вы сделали на их месте:

Sebastian bought a small car. — If I were Sebastian, I would buy a big car.

- 1. Timothy adopted a dog.
- 2. Zoe read five books.
- 3. Agatha watches three movies.
- 4. Colin became a father of two kids.
- 5. Sharon travelled to Pakistan.
- 6. Alexander bought some tomatoes.
- 7. Josephine drew a picture.
- 8. Ryan knocked at the door.
- 9. Deborah closed the window.
- 10. Malcolm drove slowly.

-----

#### Exercise 51.6

#### Раскройте скобки, употребив глагол в нужной форме:

- 1. If Hugh hadn't texted his friends, he (to phone) them.
- 2. If I (to be) you I could keep the secret.
- 3. If Julian is at school today, she (to know) about the biology test.
- 4. If you (to buy) some milk, we could have done a milk shake.
- 5. If it hadn't been so late, Elizabeth (to go) shopping.
- 6. If (to rain), Emma wears a raincoat.
- 7. If they (to know) of your arrival, they would have come to the railway station.
- 8. If Ian (to turn off) the electricity more often, he can save more money.
- 9. If the instructor spoke more clearly, Adrian (to understand) more.
- 10. If William opens the windows, the air in the room (to be) better.

\_\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

#### Exercise 51.7

#### Раскройте скобки, употребив глагол в нужной форме:

- 1. If Graham (to wash) his feet, it would be better for him.
- 2. If Bernard didn't play the violin, his neighbour not (to be) angry with him.
- 3. If the weather (to be) better, we might not have stayed home.
- 4. If Richard didn't play so badly, he (to be) in the jazz-band.
- 5. If Maya had taken enough water, she (not to be) thirsty.
- 6. What would you do if you (to see) a tiger?
- 7. If you were driving from Rome to Naples which way you (to go)?
- 8. If George gets out, he never (to take) an umbrella with him.
- 9. If Cameron were older, he (to go) to the dancing hall.

-----

#### Exercise 51.8

1. If Clifford had got up earlier, he (to be) late for the show.

- 2. If I had a lot of money, I (to buy) a big apartment.
- 3. If Miguel (to eat) so many sweets, he will get fat.
- 4. If Bryan (to do) the dishes, the guests will be happy.
- 5. If the tourists (to have) time, they will visit the museum.
- 6. If you (to ask) me, I could have helped you.
- 7. If Aaron had begun to learn cards, he (to play) poker.
- 8. If Kevin drove his car more carefully, the policemen (to let) him go.
- 9. If Charles read newspapers regularly, he (to know) the news.
- 10. If Jonathan (to play) in the team, they might have won the match.

### Exercise 51.9

#### Составьте условные предложения разных типов:

1.	0 тип: If Howard	, he	
	3 тип: If Elijah		·
	2 тип: If Gabrielle		·
	1 тип: If Arianna		
5.	0 тип: If Raymond	, he	·
	2 тип: If Matthew		·
7.	1 тип: If Nicholas	, he	<del>.</del>
8.	1 тип: If Walter	, he	·
9.	2 тип: If Adelina	, she	<del>.</del>
10.	3 тип: If Lynn	, she	,

# 10. ΜΟΔΑΛЬΗЫΕ ΓΛΑΓΟΛЫ

- 1. Модальный глагол сап может указывать на:
- (физическую) возможность совершения действия

Charles can drive. — Чарлз может водить машину.

• возможность

I can stay with my girlfriend when I am in Venice. — Когда я в Венеции, то могу остановиться у своей подруги.

• разрешение / запрет

Boris cannot stay here any longer. — Борис больше не может здесь оставаться.

• просьбу

Can you pass me the salt? — Можете передать мне соль? (Передайте мне соль).

При образовании вопроса модальный глагол ставится на первое место в предложении.

2. В прошедшем времени глагол can имеет форму could:

Edward could easily do it. — Эдвард мог (бы) легко это сделать.

Глагол может использоваться в вежливых просьбах:

Could you open the window, please? — Вы могли бы открыть окно? (Откройте, пожалуйста, окно).

3. Для образования будущего времени в данных случаях используется оборот be able to («быть способным что-л. сделать»):

I will be able to speak Japanese. — Я смогу говорить по-японски.

Этот оборот может использоваться также в прошедшем и настоящем времени:
Gordon is able to understand everything. — Гордон способен всё понять.
Gordon was able to understand everything. — Гордон был способен всё понять.

4. При образовании отрицательной формы отрицательная частица not прибавляется непосредственно к модальным глаголам:

can + not = cannot / can't

Jessica cannot swim. = Jessica can't swim. — Джессика не умеет плавать.

#### Exercise 52.1

#### Составьте предложение по образцу, вставив can — could — be able to:

Molly, dance, very well → Molly can dance very well.

- 1. Dominic, speak Spanish, when, he was a child
- 2. Clifford, has free time, so, he, help you
- 3. I, have, a cup of tea?
- 4. Bernard, become, a successful manager
- 5. Could you drive more slowly, please?
- 6. you, help me, move, that wardrobe?
- 7. I'm sure, Erin, do, it, tomorrow
- 8. When, Gabriella, was younger, she, run, really fast
- 9. Audrey, will not, to attend, the meeting, be able
- 10. you, give us, a lift?

\_\_\_\_\_

#### Exercise 52.2

#### Измените в предложениях настоящее время на будущее:

- 1. Deborah can enter the competition.
- 2. Adelina can help you.
- 3. Isabel can finish this book.
- 4. Lynn can get the next flight.
- 5. Olivia can attend the meeting.
- 6. Gladys can speak Chinese quite well.
- 7. Adrian can pass the exam.
- 8. Harold can concentrate at work.
- 9. Elijah can touch his toes.
- 10. Anthony can attend the wedding party.

#### Exercise 52.3

#### Переведите предложения на английский язык:

- 1. Амелия в данный момент может быть в университете.
- 2. Ты можешь это для меня сделать?
- 3. Дэвид не сможет завтра играть в футбол.
- 4. Принеси мне, пожалуйста, мои очки.
- 5. Клиффорд может прыгать очень высоко.
- 6. Ты можешь сесть.
- 7. Кристина очень хорошо умела готовить.
- 8. Антонио сможет поехать с нами.
- 9. Ты можешь ко мне завтра прийти?
- 10. Дебора умела рисовать с 3 лет.

\_\_\_\_\_\_

- Unit 53
  - 1. Модальный глагол must может указывать на:
  - долженствование, необходимость совершения действия I must finish my work. — Я должен закончить свою работу.
  - приказ

You must go out immediately. — Ты должен немедленно уйти.

• уверенность в происходящем

Malcolm must be at home. — Малколм, должно быть, дома.

• отрицательная форма глагола must используется для выражения запрета You must not swim here. — Ты не должен здесь купаться. (=Здесь купаться запрещено).

При образовании отрицательной формы отрицательная частица not прибавляется непосредственно к модальным глаголам:

must + not = mustn't

2. Для образования прошедшего и будущего времён в данных случаях используется глагол have to (в этом значении он выступает как модальный):

We must leave this building by  $6. \rightarrow$  We will have to leave this building by  $6. \rightarrow$  We had to leave this building by  $6. \rightarrow$ 

Мы должны покинуть это здание к 6.  $\to$  Мы будем должны покинуть это здание к 6.  $\to$  Мы были должны покинуть это здание к 6.

3. Вопросительная и отрицательная формы глагола have to образуются при помощи вспомогательного глагола to do:

The children have to clean the table.

Do the children have to clean the table?

No, the children don't have to clean the table.



mustn't	don't have to
запрещено	нет необходимости

You must not smoke here. — Здесь курить запрещено.

You don't have to bring your own books: we will go to the library. — Тебе не нужно приносить свои собственные книги: мы пойдём в библиотеку.

4. Глагол be to, выступающий в качестве модального, указывает на долженствование в силу запланированного действия:

We are to begin this work at once. — Нам нужно немедленно начать эту работу.

Наблюдается тенденция вытеснения модального глагола must глаголом have to:
You must cut your hair. — You have to cut your hair. — Ты должен подстричься.

#### Exercise 53.1

#### Дополните предложение модальным глаголом, указанным в скобках:

- 1. Sylvia take her medicine. (have to)
- 2. We put on uniform at school. (have to)
- 3. You come home before 10 o'clock. (must)
- 4. They give their report by 6 pm. (have to)
- 5. Jason buy new pens for school. (have to)
- 6. You be joking! (must)
- 7. You listen to me carefully. (must)
- 8. Dorothy wake up early in the morning. (have to)
- 9. Austin be sick at the moment. (must)
- 10. You stop drinking. (must)

\_\_\_\_\_

#### Exercise 53.2

#### Измените в предложениях настоящее время на будущее:

1. The letter has to be handed in by tomorrow.

- 2. Cameron must do his homework.
- 3. Nathan must do more exercise to stay fit.
- 4. Children must be accompanied by an adult.
- 5. Visitors don't have to talk to each other.
- 6. You mustn't play those silly jokes.
- 7. Beatrice must finish the composition today.
- 8. Ian must drink a lot of water.
- 9. Evelyn must tidy up her room.
- 10. Ada and Francis must be home by 11 o'clock.

-----

#### Exercise 53.3

#### Измените в предложениях настоящее время на прошедшее:

- 1. You must turn the music quieter.
- 2. Gilbert has to fix his watch.
- 3. Stephanie must be home on time.
- 4. Florence must peel the oranges.
- 5. You don't have to make so much noise.
- 6. Gabriella has to prepare dinner for us.
- 7. We must meet again.
- 8. Kids must help in the house.
- 9. We must stand on this plate.
- 10. The show must start at 20:30.

-----

- - 1. Модальный глагол тау может указывать на:
  - позволительность совершения действия, просьбу, получение разрешения May I come in? — Можно войти?
  - вероятность совершения какого-либо действия Patricia may come at 8. — Патрисия может прийти в 8.
  - 2. В прошедшем времени глагол may имеет форму might: Audrey says we may leave.  $\rightarrow$  Audrey said we might leave. Одри говорит, что мы можем уходить.  $\to$  Одри сказала, что мы можем уходить.
  - 3. Форма might указывает на большую степень неуверенности в происходящем: Linda might come at 9. — Линда, возможно, придёт в 9.
- 4. При образовании отрицательной формы отрицательная частица not прибавляется непосредственно к модальным глаголам:

might + not = mightn't

Предложения с глаголом тау (по сравнению с предложениями с сап) звучат более формально.

	Exercise 54.1 Переведите предложения на английский язык:
	переведите предложения на англиискии язык.
1.	Если я буду учиться, то смогу стать пилотом.
2.	Мы можем пойти вместе?
3.	Арианна может потерять всё.
4.	Рейс могут задержать.
5. 6	Элла может расстроиться, если ты не пригласишь её. Можешь одолжить мне свою машину?
6. 7.	Томас может прийти на собрание.
7. 8.	Можно мне позвонить?
9.	Дети могут отказываться слушаться.
10.	Если они согласятся, Розалинда может получить повышение.
	Exercise 54.2
	Вставьте в нужное место в предложении глагол модальный may / might:
1.	You leave when you give us money.
2.	They revoke his suspension.
3.	Jordan declines the proposal.
4. -	I take your pen?
5.	There be a strong wind cut today.
6. 7.	You wear blue jeans if you like.  I borrow your bike?
7. 8.	You not sing here.
9.	Catherine hurt you.
	Gabrielle call you today?
	Exercise 54.3
	Измените в предложениях настоящее время на прошедшее:
1.	Howard may cook dinner tonight. Howard said
2.	Julian may use my laptop. I said
3.	Isabella may go to the beach on Sunday. Isabella said
4. =	Erin may get a good grade on the test. Erin said
5. 6.	It may rain today. Vanessa said  Audrey may come at 7. Audrey said
0. 7.	Abraham may become a scientist. Abraham said
7. 8.	The train may crash. Isaac said
9.	Kylie may find love and happiness. Kylie said
	The boss may postpone the meeting. The boss said

## Unit 55

#### SHALL — SHOULD, WILL — WOULD, NEED

- 1. Модальный глагол should может указывать на:
- долженствование

You should stay in bed. — Ты должен (тебе следует) оставаться в кровати.

• необязательную рекомендацию, совет

You should wash your hands. — Тебе бы следовало помыть руки.

- 2. Глагол shall в качестве модального может использоваться со всеми лицами и указывать на:
- сильное долженствование

Melanie shall do this! — Мелани должна это сделать!

• угрозу, предостережение

You shall pay for it! — Ты за это заплатишь!

В настоящее время глагол need в качестве модального употребляется редко.

- 3. Модальный глагол would может указывать на:
- вежливое побуждение к действию

Would you open the window, please? — Не могли бы вы, пожалуйста, открыть окно?

• обыкновенность действия

Last summer I would walk in that park. — Прошлым летом я, бывало, гулял в том парке.

- 4. Глагол will в качестве модального может использоваться со всеми лицами и указывать на:
- желание, намерение

I will do as you say. — Я сделаю так, как вы говорите.

• вежливую просьбу

Will you bring me the wallet? — Не мог бы ты принести мне кошелёк?

5. Глагол need может использоваться в качестве модального и указывать на разрешение, нужность действия. В этом случае он имеет одну форму для всех лиц:

Samantha need not wait. — Саманте незачем ждать.

You need not pay for the dinner. — Вам не нужно платить за ужин.

В настоящее время глагол need в качестве модального употребляется редко.

6. При образовании отрицательной формы отрицательная частица not прибавляется непосредственно к модальным глаголам:

```
shall + not = shan't
should + not = shouldn't
will + not = won't
would + not = wouldn't
need + not = needn't
```

	Exercise 55.] Выберите нужный глагол (shall — should — will — would):
2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9.	I go now?  We accept your offer.  If I were you, I go home.  Patrick probably spend his holidays with his girlfriend.  Raymond rather go to the opera today.  Lillian do as you prefer.  You obey the rules!  you please be quiet?  This can hold three litres of water.  Everyday Dominic walk to work.
	EXECTISE $55.2$ Используйте перечисленные глаголы, чтобы закончить предложения: be open — do — get up — go — leave — meet — take — tell — stay — wash
1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9.	Our conversation is not over. We should tomorrow morning.  The party is boring. We should now.  It's late. Angelina should home by taxi.  Alexandra will do morning exercises. She should early tomorrow.  Edward is very conservative. He should to new ideas.  Eleanor is crying. Her mother should her to the circus.  Shirley is feeling tired. She should at home.  Douglas is very talkative. We should not him anything.  Jacob is dirty. He should his face with soap.  We are depressed. What should we now?
	Exercise 55.3 Переведите следующие предложения:
1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9.	Nancy will pass her driving test tomorrow.  Dogs shall not enter here.  I would like a cup of tea, please.  Joshua's yacht will take forty guests.  Gordon need not greet everybody.  It will be a great party.  Do you think we should tell Josephine the truth?  Shall we dance?  Caroline needn't buy those stockings.  Danielle will probably go out tonight.

#### ПОВТОРЕНИЕ ПРОЙ $\Delta$ ЕННОГО МАТЕРИАЛА (UNITS 52 — 55)

\_\_\_\_\_

## Exercise 56.1

#### Заполните таблицу:

модальный	+ not	сокращение not=n't
глагол		
	cannot	can't
could		couldn't
	may not	mayn't
	might not	
must	must not	
shall		shan't
	should not	shouldn't
will	will not	
would		
	need not	needn't

#### Exercise 56.2

#### Выберите нужный модальный глагол:

Zachary prefer to get some rest. ( need / may)
I ask some questions? (may / would)
It's a petrol station. You not smoke. (need / must)
Lawrence has been sleeping all day long. He be tired. (must / should)
If you want to be successful, you to work hard. (need / will)
Put on warm clothes. It snow later. (might / shall)
You not leave your suitcase unattended. (would / should)
you speak Portuguese? (can / shall)
People not walk barefoot here! (can / must)
You not take any precautions. It's quite safe here. (will / need)

## Exercise 56.3

#### Переведите на английский язык:

- 1. Не могли бы вы, пожалуйста, закрыть дверь?
- 2. Посетителям запрещено трогать инструменты.
- 3. Мартин может знать Агату.
- 4. Ты должен будешь сам навестить Жаклин.
- 5. Этот ребёнок должен быть наказан.
- 6. Я проучу этого человека!
- 7. Могу я воспользоваться вашим телефоном?
- 8. Вам незачем приходить.

9. 10.	Нам нужно ждать? Что я должен делать?
	Exercise 56.4 Переведите следующие предложения:
1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9.	You must not ask Emma too many questions. Oliver must understand it. Everything shall be done as I wish! We had to paint the fence. Benjamin will be able to come at 3. Need we book the hotel? You need not work today. Could you read when you were four? Bernard was able to arrive on time. Would you turn the radio off?
	Exercise 56.5 Подчеркните правильный вариант:
1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9.	Jennifer is 7 years old, but she (won't / can't) write yet.  Christian read the advertisement twice, but he (wasn't / couldn't) understand it.  You (might not / mustn't) talk to the parents that way.  Gregory (could not / shall not) drive a car until he was 22.  It (may / shan't) make Julia angry.  (Are / May) we leave early?  Elizabeth (can / may) speak six languages, including Tibetan.  (Could / May) you help me please?  You (don't have to / might) do that.  Herbert looked everywhere for his shoes but he (should / could) not find them.
	EXercise 56.6 <b>Продолжите предложения, выбрав нужный глагол из таблицы:</b> cook — get up — move — play — see — sing — speak — understand — use — wait
1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9.	The lesson was very difficult. I could not anything.  Dennis is a champion. He can volleyball very well.  Brian was in India. He can Indian food.  Amanda doesn't like gadgets. She could not a computer until last year.  I have no talents. Unfortunately, I really can't  Michelle sleeps soundly. She can early in the morning.  Diego has never studied Japanese. He can't it.  Can you help me? I can't this table.  We're late. Can you a little, please?  This TV set is broken. Can I the manager?

-----

# Exercise 56.7

# Какой модальный глагол требуется во всех этих предложениях?

	My car has been repaired and looks like a new one. They have a great mechanic.  Anita has not arrived. She be late again.  What a lot of animal skins you have! You really like hunting.  Miguel has won the first prize. He train a lot.  Where's Carlos? He be at school.  There be something wrong with the player! I can't hear anything.  This be Christopher's house. He said he lives nearby.  Madeline drink a lot of tea. She adores it.  This hat belong to Jeffery. It's definitely not mine.  Why is this baby crying? He be lost.				
	Exercise 56.8 Выберите нужный глагол: mustn't или don't have to:				
1.	Alfred is rich. He go to work every day.				
2.	You can take my laptop, but you break it.				
3.	You tell anybody about Margaret's problems. It's a secret.				
4.	Nathaniel stay in a hotel; he can stay with his friend.				
5.	Sophia spend too much money, as she has debts.				
6.	You smoke inside the hospital.				
7.	Children tell lies. It's a very bad habit.				
8.	Victoria cook tonight because she's going to a cafeteria.				
9.	Olga clean the house because her husband does it for her.				
10.	Adam rush. He has a lot of time.				
11.	Sebastian do this work today, because he can do it tomorrow.				
12.	You eat too much junk food or you'll get ill!				
13.	Zoe wash the dishes today because she washed them two days ago.				
14.	I forget to lock all the doors before I leave.				
15.	You miss the bus, because it's the last one.				
16.	We have a lot of work on Sunday. You be late.				
17.	. The police car is driving very slowly. They hurry to look for the criminal.				
18.	Hugh get up early, because he's on vacations.				
19.	You check your e-mails now. You'll do it later.				
20.	The concert is free. We pay to get in.				

# 11. НЕЛИЧНЫЕ ФОРМЫ ГЛАГОЛА

1. Герундий — особая форма глагола, соединяющая в себе свойства существительного и глагола. Герундий не изменяется по числам и лица. Формы герундия:

	несовершенный	совершенный	
актив	finishing	having finished	
пассив	being finished	having been finished	

- 2. Свойства герундия как существительного:
- может быть в предложении подлежащим, частью сказуемого, дополнением, обстоятельством Swimming is good for health. Плавание полезно для здоровья.

Steven's favorite pastime was playing chess. —

Любимым времяпровождением Стивена была игра в шахматы.

We don't mind going shopping. — Мы не возражаем, чтобы пойти за покупками.

• перед герундием может стоять предлог

Thank you for giving me a lift. — Спасибо, что подвёз меня.

• перед герундием может в качестве определения стоять существительное или притяжательное местоимение

Michael's singing was very nice. — Пение Майкла было очень приятным.

- 3. Свойства герундия как глагола
- после него может стоять прямое дополнение

Catching fish is a joy. — Ловля рыбы — это радость.

• с герундием может сочетаться наречие

Virginia's dancing so well surprised everybody. —

Столь хорошие танцы Вирджинии всех удивили.

4. Отрицательная форма герундия образуется при помощи частицы not, которая ставится перед герундием:

not sleeping

5. В повелительных предложениях с запретом отрицательной форме герундия предшествует отрицание no:

No smoking! — He курить!

6. Герундий часто используется после предлогов: at, after, before, besides, by, despite, for, in spite of, instead of, on, without:

Stanley thinks of moving to Peru. — Стив думает о том, чтобы переехать в Перу.

	Exercise 57.] Перепишите предложения, использовав герундий: To see is to believe. — Seeing is believing.
11. 12. 13. 14. 16. 17. 18.	Graham loves to deliver lectures. To read horror stories will make you nervous. To talk like this is very boring. To know is better than to believe. Yvonne is tired to wait. The sportsmen are afraid because they can lose the match. Many people love to eat pizza. Pamela can't go on to write the translation. To jump is a good exercise. Always close the door before you leave your house. Nicholas hates to be alone. When people talk loudly they annoy others. Keith likes to draw raccoons. If you drink alcohol you ruin your health. To study foreign languages is interesting. If you tell me the truth you'll be saved. Morgan is afraid to hurt Marcia's feelings. William plays basketball very well. Leah is glad to meet Walter.
1. 2. 3.	Exercise 57.2  Вставьте нужное слово: being — bullying — eating — going away — going out — going to — hearing — kissing — living — losing  Maya apologized for late. Ryan doesn't feel like Daniel insisted on
4. 5. 6. 7.	Serge often thinks of Olga.  I am looking forward to from you soon.  The tourists are afraid of their passports.  Delia doesn't agree with too much.  Oscar is used to to bed late.

9. Monica complains about \_\_\_\_\_.10. Gabriel dreams of \_\_\_\_\_ in Iceland.

#### 1. Формы инфинитива:

	Simple	Continuous	Perfect
актив	to do	to be doing	to have done
пассив	to be done	-	to have been done

- 2. Простая форма инфинитива образуется из основной формы глагола + частица to, сложные формы инфинитива образуются с помощью вспомогательных глаголов to be / to have + причастие.
  - 3. Функции инфинитива (или инфинитивной группы):
  - подлежащее

To smoke is bad for health. — Курить вредно для здоровья.

- часть простого сказуемого в сочетании с вспомогательными глаголами
  The guide will show us places of interest. Гид покажет нам достопримечательности.
- часть составного глагольного сказуемого в сочетании с модальными глаголами и с такими глаголами, как to begin, to start, to continue, to end, to stop, to want, to decide, to intend и т. п.

Rose must finish her work. — Роуз должна закончить работу.

• именная часть составного сказуемого

To smoke is to ruin health. — Курить — здоровью вредить.

• дополнение (после переходных глаголов to help, to assist, to like, to prefer, to forget, to ask, to beg, to promise, to recommend и др.)

I like to dance. — Мне нравится танцевать.

• часть сложного дополнения

We saw the hedgehog cross the yard. — Мы видели, как ёж пересёк двор.

• определение

Timothy was the first to win. — Тимоти победил первым.

• обстоятельство

Sandra studies Bulgarian to live in Sofia. — Сандра изучает болгарский, чтобы жить в Софии.

4. Отрицательная форма инфинитива образуется с помощью отрицательной частицы not, которая ставится перед инфинитивом:

This message is not to be sent. — Это сообщение не должно быть отправлено.

- Инфинитив без частицы to употребляется:
- со вспомогательными и модальными глаголами
- в объектном инфинитивном обороте после глаголов to see, to hear, to feel, to watch, to observe
- после глаголов to make, to let

What made him arrive? — Что заставило его приехать?

• после had better, would rather, would sooner

Peter said he would rather go to Morocco. —

Петер сказал, что предпочёл бы поехать в Марокко.

Exercise 58.1 Раскройте скобки, вставьте инфинитив в нужное место в предложении: 1. Albert asked us how to the airport. (to get) 2. We need a decision. (to make) 3. Kyle wants some rest so that he can feel better. (to get) 4. Natalie forgot the television off. (to turn) 5. Jonathan is unlucky, so he expects things wrong. (to go) 6. It's too hot out. (to go) 7. Margaret agreed the invitation. (to accept) 8. Joseph has arranged for the mechanic tomorrow (to come) 9. Matthew agreed the test for me. (to write) 10. The question is difficult. (to answer) 11. Maria stopped new clothes. (to buy) 12. Justin learned a bicycle at the age of 5. (to ride) 13. Diana wanted her husband. (to introduce) 14. Mother expected her son hard. (to study) 15. It is obligatory for Pauline less. (to eat) \_\_\_\_\_ Exercise 58.2 Закончите предложения, выбрав нужное слово (одно слово может использоваться несколько раз): to find — to get — to go — to live — to marry — to pass — to say to see — to solve — to stop — to watch 1. Lucas is too drunk \_\_\_\_\_ with us. Freda will help you \_\_\_\_\_ these problems. 2. 3. Melissa managed \_\_\_\_\_ a license. Alexander decided \_\_\_\_\_ hunting. 4. Leonora was trying \_\_\_\_\_ a new job. 5. 6. You had better \_\_\_\_\_ a doctor. 7. Norman hopes \_\_\_\_\_ soon. 8. Ralph advised me \_\_\_\_\_ complaining. Nicole would like \_\_\_\_\_ her teacher a flower. 9. 10. I wish I could invite my friend that movie together. 11. Can you make your child \_\_\_\_\_ crying? 12. Richard came to the officer only \_\_\_\_\_ hello. 13. Molly has decided happily. 14. Louis refused lost. 15. Have you decided when \_\_\_\_\_ your exams?

\_\_\_\_\_

## ГЕРУНДИЙ ИЛИ ИНФИНИТИВ?

## Глаголы, требующие после себя инфинитив

to agree («соглашаться»), to appear («казаться»), to arrange («приготавливать»), to ask («спрашивать»), to claim («утверждать»), to consent («соглашаться»), to decide («решать»), to demand («требовать»), to deserve («заслуживать»), to desire («желать»), to expect («ожидать»), to fail («проваливать»), to forget («забывать»), to hesitate («медлить»), to hope («надеяться»), to intend («намереваться»), to learn («учиться»), to manage («управлять»), to mean («означать»), to need («нуждаться в»), to offer («предлагать»), to plan («планировать»), to prepare («приготавливать»), to pretend («притворяться»), to promise («обещать»), to refuse («отказываться»), to seem («казаться»), to strive («стремиться»), to tend («ухаживать»), to threaten («угрожать»), to try («пытаться»), to wait («ждать»), to want («хотеть»), to wish («желать»).

## Глаголы, требующие после себя герундий

to admit («признавать»), to appreciate («оценивать»), to approve of («одобрять»), to avoid («избегать»), can't help («не удержаться от»), to carry on («продолжать»), to complete («выполнять»), to confess to («признавать»), to consider («обдумывать»), to count on («рассчитывать на»), to delay («откладывать»), to deny («отрицать»), to depend on («зависеть от»), to discuss («обсуждать»), to dislike («не нравиться»), to enjoy («наслаждаться»), to excuse («извинять»), to fancy («желать сделать»), to feel like («желать сделать»), to finish («заканчивать»), to give up («бросать»), to imagine («представлять»), to insist on («настаивать на»), to keep («продолжать»), to leave off («переставать»), to look forward to («страстно ожидать»), to mention («упоминать»), to mind («возражать»), to miss («не сделать»), to object to («возражать»), to postpone («откладывать»), to practice («иметь обыкновение»), to propose («предлагать»), to put off («откладывать»), to quit («прекращать»), to recall («вспоминать»), to recommend («рекомендовать»), to regret («сожалеть о»), to rely on («полагаться на»), to report («сообщать о»), to require («требовать»), to resent («возмущаться»), to resist («сопротивляться»), to resume («возобновлять»), to risk («рисковать»), to stop («останавливать»), to succeed in («преуспевать в»), to suggest («предлагать»), to think about («думать о»), to think of («обдумывать»), to tolerate («допускать»), to understand («понимать»), to worry about («беспокоиться о»).

# Глаголы, после которых возможен как герундий, так и инфинитив

to begin («начинать»), can't stand выносить»), to continue («продолжать»), to detest («ненавидеть»), to dislike («не любить»), to dread («угрожать»), to enjoy («наслаждаться»), to forget («забывать»), to go on («продолжать»), to hate («ненавидеть»), to like («любить, нравиться»), to love («любить»), to neglect («пренебрегать»), to omit («опускать»), to prefer («предпочитать»), to prevent («предотвращать»), to refuse («отказываться»), to regret («сожалеть»), to remember («помнить»), to resist («сопротивляться»), to start («начинать»), to stop («переставать»), to try («пытаться»).

Exercise 59.1 Употребите глагол в форме герундия или инфинитива: Priscilla complained about not \_\_\_\_\_ enough money for the trip. (to have) 1. 2. Gloria admitted the jewels. (to steal) Alice threatens the police. (to call) 3. The mechanic advised me not the lid. (to open) 4. 5. I insist on \_\_\_\_\_ you with the kids. (to help) 6. You have to it yourself. (to do) Raccoons are known \_\_\_\_\_ very smart. (to be) 7. Ann can't get used to \_\_\_\_\_ a car. (to have) 8. 9. Susan used to \_\_\_\_\_ a lot but now she has no time. (to dance) 10. Ronald was lucky \_\_\_\_\_ in the race. (to win) 11. Roger likes \_\_\_\_\_. (to swim) 12. Please remember \_\_\_\_\_ me a letter. (to send) 13. Henry suggested \_\_\_\_\_ a big party. (to organize) 14. Don't forget \_\_\_\_\_ your hat. (to take) 15. Philip denied \_\_\_\_\_ wrong. (to be) \_\_\_\_\_ Exercise 59.2 Раскройте скобки: 1. Bruce doesn't mind (to tell / telling) us everything. 2. Robert saw Maria (to dance / dancing) alone. 3. I can't imagine Harry (to drive / driving) the car. 4. Ask people (to come / coming) in. 5. Claire avoids (to see / seeing) sad people. 6. I look forward (to see / seeing) you next Friday.

- 7. I remember Charles (to tell / telling) bad words.
- 8. Megan asked me how (to use her / using) new smartphone.
- 9. James dislikes reading foreign books because he can't stand (to translate / translating).
- 10. I always try (to avoid / avoiding) those stupid girls.
- 11. Dylan refused (to answer / answering) our questions.
- 12. The dancers began (to dance / dancing).
- 13. Andrew can't afford (to go / going) to that expensive restaurant.
- 14. Are you thinking of (to visit / visiting) Monaco?
- 15. They are thinking of (to buy / buying) Rebecca a birthday present.

## ПРИЧАСТИЕ. PARTICIPLE I

## 1. Формы причастия:

	Participle I	Participle II	Perfect Participle
актив	writing	written	having written
пассив	being written	-	having been written

- 2. Participle I образуется от основы глагола + суффикс -ing: singing, drawing, dancing the singing boy поющий (певший) мальчик
- 3. Употребление Participle I:
- одновременность с действием, выраженным сказуемым Riding the horse, Nick met an inspector. Катаясь на лошади, Ник встретил инспектора.
- для образования глагольных форм времён Continuous
  Olivia is reading a book. (Present Continuous)
  Olivia was reading a book. (Past Continuous)
  Olivia has been reading a book. (Present Perfect Continuous)
  Olivia had been reading a book. (Past Perfect Continuous)

## Exercise 60.1

## Употребите Participle I:

The man is reading a newspaper. He is Mike's friend.  $\rightarrow$  The man reading a newspaper is Mike's friend.

- 1. The woman is singing a song. She is Mrs Jones.
- 2. The children are playing football. They are your neighbours.
- 3. The girl is drawing a picture. She is my cousin.
- 4. Barbara wanted to come in and was knocking at the door.
- 5. Dogs bark. They seldom bite.
- 6. Rachel was thinking about her marriage. She was very happy.
- 7. Stone which rolls gathers no moss.
- 8. That girl is crying. She is unhappy.
- 9. I met a woman. She was carrying a small bag.
- 10. A man was dying. He told me his secret.

-----

## Exercise 60.2

## Перепишите предложения, используя Participle I:

The man hunts with my uncle / Mr. Jones.  $\rightarrow$  The man hunting with my uncle is Mr. Jones.

- 1. The woman cooks an apple pie / my aunt.
- 2. The man drives the car / my brother.
- 3. The girl studies history / my sister.
- 4. The lad runs in the forest / my brother.
- 5. The man fixes the washing machine / our mechanic.
- 6. The woman sells sweets / shop owner.
- 7. The bear dances on the rope / from the circus.
- 8. The student sleeps on the sofa / Kevin.
- 9. The drunkard lies on the road / Mr. Madison.
- 10. The small bird sings in the morning / a sparrow.

-----

## Exercise 60.3

## Покажите одновременность действий, используя Participle I:

Emily fell down. She went home.  $\rightarrow$  Going home, Emily fell down.

- 1. Jack discovered a pimple. He touched his nose.
- 2. Laura added too much salt. She cooked dinner.
- 3. Rodrigo was very nervous. He drove the car.
- 4. Helen was in good voice. She sang a song.
- 5. Oswald was swindling. He played cards.
- 6. Sharon was lying. She told the secret.
- 7. The children were scared. They broke the vase.
- 8. Adrian caught a cold. He slept on the floor.
- 9. Samuel thought about Sheila. He kissed Belinda.
- 10. Simon was happy. He ate cookies.

# Unit причастие. PARTICIPLE II

1. Причастие II образуется от основы глагола + суффикс -ed (у **правильных глаголов) или путём** изменения основы (у не**правильных глаголов):** 

finished, written

- 2. Употребление Participle II:
- предшествие действию, выраженным сказуемым

The chocolate bought in Vienna was sent to Berlin. — Шоколад, купленный в Вене, был послан в Берлин.

• образование глагольных времён группы Perfect

Lucy has written a book. (Present Perfect) Olivia had written a book. (Past Perfect)

Olivia will have written a book. (Future Perfect)

• образование глагольных времён в пассиве

The book was written two years ago. — Книга была написала два года назад.

- 3. При образовании причастий:
- конечная -е у глаголов исчезает

to translate — translating, translated

• согласная, перед которой стоит краткая ударная гласная, удваивается

to stop — stopping, stopped

• у глаголов, оканчивающихся на -l, эта согласная удваивается

to travel — travelling, travelled

- при образовании Participle I у глаголов, оканчивающихся на -ie, это окончание переходит в -y to lie lying
- при образовании Participle II у глаголов, оканчивающихся на -у, эта гласная меняется на -i to dry dried
- 4. Как читается окончание -ed в 3-м лице единственного числа:

после гласных	[d]	to stay — stayed
после глухих согласных (кроме t)	[t]	to work — worked to watch — watched
после звонких согласных звуков (кроме d)	[d]	to train — trained
после t, d	[id]	to want — wanted

## Exercise 61.1

## Перепишите предложения, используя Participle II:

A golden ring was bought yesterday. They stole it.  $\rightarrow$  The golden ring bought yesterday was stolen.

- 1. The dog ate the pie. It brought it troubles.
- 2. The shirt was painted black. It was very nice.
- 3. Sharon wrote a book. It became a best-seller.
- 4. Rick sang a song. The song made him famous.
- 5. We found a cat in the field. We brought it home.
- 6. A cameraman took a picture. It was unexpected.
- 7. They took an interview at the studio. The interview drew interest.
- 8. The president was elected yesterday. He was killed.
- 9. The teacher was dressed in blue. He looked strange.
- 10. Tom drove the car. It ran very fast.
- 11. A kid hit the ball. It broke the window.
- 12. They finished their work yesterday. It is well done.
- 13. A young girl wrote a poem. It is terrible.
- 14. There was a concert at the stadium. It became an event.
- 15. The museum was closed on Monday. There were many interesting exhibits in it.

\_\_\_\_\_

## Exercise 61.2

## Переведите предложения:

1. Singing Bryan closed the window.

- 2. Travelling in India, Mary saw real yogis.
- 3. A broken vase lay on the carpet.
- 4. Watching Spanish movies Simon learned many new words.
- 5. Having lost the key, the kid began to cry.
- 6. Looking out of the window Samuel saw Belinda.
- 7. Entering the building, Adrian noticed the porter.
- 8. Having graduated from the university, Neil decided to move to Japan.
- 9. Travelling around the world, Sarah visited four continents.
- 10. The man waiting over there is George's son.
- 11. Barbara watched the falling rain.
- 12. Oswald sat at the table thinking about his life.
- 13. We don't know the man asking you questions.
- 14. Sheila passed me laughing loudly.
- 15. Knowing Polish perfectly Emily was able to work as a translator.

# Unit CVOЖНОЕ ФОПОVНЕНИЕ

- 1. Виды сложного дополнения:
- прямое дополнение + инфинитив без частицы to

после глаголов чувственного восприятия и ощущения (если действие закончено): to hear, to dislike, to feel, to find, to notice, to observe, to see, to watch

I watched the dog catch the cat. — Я наблюдал, как собака ловит кошку.

Инфинитив после глаголов to let («позволять»), to make («заставлять, побуждать») употребляется без частицы to:

Michael let me use his car. — Майкл разрешил мне воспользоваться его машиной. The colonel made the soldiers run very fast. — Полковник заставил солдат очень быстро бежать.

• прямое дополнение + инфинитив с частицей to

после глаголов: to ask, **to like**, to order, to tell, to want; **to love**, **to hate**; to expect, think, to understand, to know; to allow, to order

I want you to arrive. — Я хочу, чтобы ты приехал.

I hate you to behave like this. — Ненавижу, когда ты себя так ведёшь.

I know her to be a wonderful singer. — Я знаю, что она — удивительная певица.

• прямое дополнение +ing-форма глагола

после глаголов чувственного восприятия (если объект находился в процессе действия, и действие ещё не закончено)

I saw him sleeping on the bench. — Я видел, как он спит на скамейке.

• сказуемое + прямое дополнение + причастие прошедшего времени после глаголов: to have, to get, to want, to see, to hear, to find (действие совершается сторонним лицом)

Yesterday I had my hair cut. — Вчера меня постригли. He got his letters brought to him. — Ему принесли его письма.

2. Вопросительная и отрицательная формы глагола to have в данном случае образуются при помощи вспомогательного глагола to do:

Did you have your hair cut? — Вас постригли? (= Вам постригли волосы?) I did not have my hair cut. — Меня не постригли.

## Exercise 62.1

## Составьте предложения, использовав конструкции со сложным дополнением:

- 1. don't, like, I, me, people, to, trouble
- 2. believed, Donald, her, Laura, purse, to, have, stolen
- 3. felt, grandfather's, hands, his, Owen, shake
- 4. differ, greatly, I, see, tastes, your
- 5. about, argue, children, heard, Penelope, us
- 6. allergy, Colin, him, his, of, the, doctor, to, cure, wished
- 7. Carl, heard, ring, the, telephone
- 8. her, Nora, not, sofa, thinks, to, be, comfortable
- 9. cry, Sharon, the, girl, watched
- 10. for, headache, him, Jessica, Mason, to, treat, wants

\_\_\_\_\_\_

## Exercise 62.2

## Исправьте возможные ошибки:

1. Alex watched speak on the phone.

- 2. The general manager wants this work to be done.
- 3. Eric heard I make a report on this subject.
- 4. Jane wanted the specialist to examine her.
- 5. We did not expect she to come in time.
- 6. John hasn't seen the accident have occurred near the bank.
- 7 Jack saw somebody pull the door open.
- 8. Rodrigo saw your press the button.
- 9. Luke saw the little girl burst into tears.
- 10. Kevin hasn't heard Daisy call his name.

-----

## Exercise 62.3

## Раскройте скобки:

- 1. The student would like the teacher (look) through his notes.
- 2. Would you like her (help) you?
- 3. I think a refrigerator (be) the most important thing at home.
- 4. You didn't notice me (pass) by.
- 5. The sheriff saw the cowboy (take out) his gun.
- 6. Lily doesn't want the professor (be) late for dinner.
- 7. We heard Leo (play) the guitar.
- 8. I considered Jim (be) an honest person.
- 9. Do you want Alice (write) this message?
- 10. Rachel would like her coat (be made) by 7 o'clock.

## ПОВТОРЕНИЕ ПРОЙ $\Delta$ ЕННОГО МАТЕРИАЛА (UNITS 57 — 62)

-----

## Exercise 63.1

## Раскройте скобки:

- 1. I can't remember (to lend) Nathan any money.
- 2. Gilbert never worries about (to make) friends.
- 3. They cannot imagine you (to live) in Australia.
- 4. We're not in a hurry. We don't mind (to wait).
- 5. Do you remember me (to ask) about the blog?
- 6. Cecilia doesn't regret (to say) what she did.
- 7. Why do the police keep (to ask) me the same questions?
- 8. Mason doesn't enjoy (to eat) tomatoes as much as he used to.
- 9. Adelina is tired of (to wait) for the train.
- 10. Lawrence doesn't want to risk (to miss) the plain because of the weather.

-----

## Exercise 63.2

## Раскройте скобки:

1. Margaret enjoys (to cook) for her family.

- 2. Nathaniel is afraid of (to lose) his smartphone.
- 3. Florence was last seen (to get) into a big red car.
- 4. Anita is not used to (to eat) insects.
- 5. Josephine didn't mention (to have) met me.
- 6. Do you accuse me of (to get) mad?
- 7. Aaron's new shirts need (to iron).
- 8. I'll never forget (to travel) by a submarine.
- 9. Simon doesn't mind (to sit) next to Jim.
- 10. Caroline enjoys (to skate), but Nora doesn't.

\_\_\_\_\_

## Exercise 63.3

## Раскройте скобки:

- 1. Why do you insist on (to give) you my notes?
- 2. You should give up (to drink) so much.
- 3. Danielle stopped (to buy) shoes and began to buy hats.
- 4. Christopher is responsible for (to collect) the money.
- 5. Jeffery insisted on (to talk) to his boss.
- 6. When Beatrice is tired she enjoys (to read) newspapers.
- 7. I advise (to book) in advance.
- 8. Rebecca apologized for (to be) late.

- 9. Isabella has never dreamed of (to enter) the university.
- 10. The tourists were so thirsty that the guide suggested (to drink) juice.

\_\_\_\_\_

## Exercise 63.4

## Раскройте скобки:

- 1. Are you interested in (to listen) to the lecture?
- 2. There's no point in (to worry).
- 3. Zachary is bad at (to count).
- 4. Harold is talking about (to give) up smoking.
- 5. Christine is crazy about (to climb) mountains.
- 6. I suggest (to leave) that boy there.
- 7. Kevin is ashamed of (to insult) friends.
- 8. The shop assistant insisted on (to help) us.
- 9. Agatha likes (to read) books.
- 10. Daisy is thinking about (to move) to France.

\_\_\_\_\_

## Exercise 63.5

## Какой предлог нужно поставить, чтобы далее последовал герундий?

- 1. dream
- 2. talk
- 3. insist
- 4. be good
- 5. think
- 6. be proud
- 7. rely
- 8. be interested
- 9. worry
- 10. complain

\_\_\_\_\_\_

## Exercise 63.6

## Герундий или инфинитив?

- 1. Gabrielle couldn't help (to smile / smiling).
- 2. Dominic anticipates (to arrive / arriving) on Sunday.
- 3. Finally Robert managed (to write / writing) his report.
- 4. Graham practiced (to speak / speaking) Russian.
- 5. I regret (to tell / telling) you your flight has been cancelled.
- 6. Can you imagine (to live / living) without Internet?
- 7. Sebastian hates (to come / coming) too early.
- 8. Justin prepared (to go / going) on holiday.
- 9. We miss (to go / going) to the beach.
- 10. I'd love (to go / going) with you to Bergamo.

## Exercise 63.7

## Герундий или инфинитив?

- 1. Leo claims (to be / being) a good guitarist.
- 2. Dorothy reported (to see / seeing) the hooligans.
- 3. Lazy children delayed ( to get / getting) out of bed.
- 4. Do you recall (to meet / meeting) Philip in Bordeaux?
- 5. I can't stand (to be / being) ill.
- 6. It appears (to be / being) snowing.
- 7. Michael really appreciates (to be / being) s on holiday.
- 8. I would prefer you (to come / coming) in advance.
- 9. Roger risked (to be / being) late.
- 10. Abraham completed (to fix / fixing) his microwave oven.

\_\_\_\_\_\_

## Exercise 63.8

## Герундий или инфинитив?

1. They can't stand (to meet / meeting) at night.

- 2. Carlos mentioned (to / going) to the opera.
- 3. Jonathan remembers (to go / going) to the zoo as a child.
- 4. I understand (to be / being) stupid.
- 5. Please remember (to bring / bringing) your passports.
- 6. Lucas considered (to walk / walking) in the park.
- 7. It tends (to rain / raining) a lot in St. Petersburg.
- 8. Jacqueline postponed (to buy / buying) a new dress.
- 9. Douglas can't stand (to wait / waiting) in line.
- 10. Angelina forgot (to buy / buying) candies.

\_\_\_\_\_

## Exercise 63.9

## Раскройте скобки:

- 1. I did not hear Arianna (to tell / telling) jokes.
- 2. Diana expects her son (to be / being) obedient.
- 3. Freda ordered them (to stop / stopping) this conversation.
- 4. You can not (to make / making) me write such nonsense.
- 5. Gabriel saw me (to walk / walking) down the road.
- 6. Charles believes it (to be / being) the best way to go.
- 7. The teacher wanted his pupils (to describe / describing) the ocean.
- 8. Never (let / letting) them go!
- 9. People knew Maria (to be / being) a stewardess.
- 10. Bryan saw the burglar (to run / running) into the house.

# КЛЮЧИ К УПРАЖНЕНИЯМ

## Unit 1

#### Exercise 1.1

- 1. She is writing a letter. The letter is very sad.
- 2. Kate's sister is a secretary.
- 3. They are building a huge station near the wood.
- 4. Bob likes those big berries. He will buy the red berries for sure.
- 5. Luke is reading a newspaper. The newspaper tells really terrible news.
- 6. Do you have a computer?
- 7. The porridge we are eating is too sweet.
- 8. The smartphone she bought yesterday does not work at all.
- 9. I saw an extraordinary play.
- 10. The work they are doing is very hard.

#### Exercise 1.2

- 1. Put the boxes here!
- 2. Our relatives like to travel.
- 3. We need the key to enter this door.
- 4. It was such a wonderful day!
- 5. She shows no feelings.
- 6. They are pilots.
- 7. Michael's idea is rather stupid.
- 8. Will you bring me that chair?
- 9. Give me your hand.
- 10. These are very funny pictures.

## Exercise 1.3

- 1. Winston bought a new jacket. The jacket is modern and black.
- 2. There is a sock on the sofa.
- 3. Felix is a writer. This is his desk.
- 4. It is the final episode of the serials.
- 5. Open the window, please.
- 6. Can I have forty oranges, please?
- 7. Children need love and care.
- 8. The next stop is yours.
- 9. Do you like movies?
- 10. No man is an island.

## Unit 2

#### Exercise 2.1

- 1. Did you watch "The World of Darkness?"
- 2. The Smiths are so lovely, I like them.
- 3. Nearly all the Earth's atmosphere is made up of five gases.
- 4. The image above was sent to users, along with the following message.
- 5. Here comes the sun.
- 6. Clyde and Cecilia went to the north five years ago.
- 7. They arranged to have dinner the following month.
- 8. The Moon is thought to have formed about 4.51 billion years ago.
- 9. What is there on the cupboard?
- 10. We leave London the following Friday.

#### Exercise 2.2

- 1. Good weather was forecast for the following month.
- 2. The end of the day was very boring.
- 3. I really enjoyed the place you showed me.
- 4. The full extent of the damage only became evident the following day.
- 5. Let's put the sofa in the middle of the room.
- 6. The family enrolled in a different district the following school year.
- 7. The sky is gloomy today.
- 8. The battery in my smartphone is dead.
- 9. Where is our hotel? Let's turn to the right.
- 10. Jim is the only tourist I met on the beach.

#### Exercise 2.3

- 1. The workers are going to the post-office to send some parcels.
- 2. People can't live on the moon.
- 3. Pamela is the very woman I'd like to marry.
- 4. Look at the sky: the rain is falling down.
- 5. Our schoolteacher's name is Catherine.
- 6. Gregory is such a clever scientist!
- 7. Tomatoes are good for your health.
- 8. Little Bobby is a liar: he never tells the truth.
- 9. The following programme contains scenes that may be disgusting to some viewers.
- 10. Is there a restaurant near here?

## Unit 3

#### Exercise 3.1

- 1. Every morning, our living-room is filled with laughter.
- 2. Tell me the truth!
- 3. If the snow is too dense, we will stay at home.
- 4. For most of her childhood, Wendy lived in Toronto.
- 5. Success came easily to Brenda.
- 6. The friendship between Jill and Mark is very strong.
- 7. This machine makes much noise.
- 8. The silence was broken by the sound of shots.
- 9. His uncle owns a store that sells jewelry.
- 10. Knowledge is power.

## Exercise 3.2

- 1. The grass was covered with frost.
- 2. Our children enjoy the summer sunshine.
- 3. Ron received justice in court.
- 4. The scientists are focused on the future of space.
- 5. I can get no satisfaction.
- 6. The grass was wet with the morning dew.
- 7. Victor has had back pain since the accident.
- 8. The biggest threats to these animals are heat and humidity.
- 9. The baggage was carefully checked.
- 10. The criminal was found not guilty by reason of insanity.

#### Exercise 3.3

- 1. Iceland, despite its name, is not a land of ice.
- 2. Gene had no memory of the phone call with Paul.
- 3. The weatherman forecasts rain for this afternoon.
- 4. Our company makes most of its money selling equipment to small firms.
- 5. Church people said a prayer for world peace.
- 6. Slaves were looking for their way to freedom.
- 7. Do you have any knowledge of Greg's intentions?
- 8. Poor men still don't have freedom.
- 9. The office furniture is wearing out.
- 10. Tim decided it was time to retire.

## Unit 4

#### Exercise 4.1

- 1. Poor people don't have enough food to eat.
- 2. Would you pass me the sugar, please?
- 3. Whisk the flour, 1/3 cup powdered sugar and 1/2 teaspoon salt in a large bowl.
- 4. There is a layer of cement under the bricks.
- 5. The cough syrup tastes like candy.
- 6. There's water dripping from the ceiling.
- 7. Our host serves ice cream and cookies.
- 8. English is widely spoken.
- 9. Utah bakes bread every day.
- 10. French came from the Vulgar Latin.

#### Exercise 4.2

- 1. Would you like some cream in your coffee?
- 2. The shop has oils, shampoo and treats for cats and dogs.
- 3. German is spoken mainly in Germany, Austria, and parts of Switzerland.
- 4. Sam's friends ordered pasta with meat sauce.
- 5. Martha has chicken for dinner.
- 6. Lina doesn't like wool because it can be itchy.
- 7. Mathew ordered a bowl of oatmeal.
- 8. Your son has got some dirt on his face.
- 9. People use milk from a cow as food.
- 10. Tom is learning to speak Japanese.

#### Exercise 4.3

- 1. Avocado, bacon, parsley, and lettuce have no place in the salad.
- 2. Do you eat meat?
- 3. The beams are made of steel.
- 4. Would you like some butter for your bread?
- 5. Make sure you use soap and water to wash your hands.
- 6. Give me that bread made from whole wheat grain.
- 7. My jacket was made from genuine leather.
- 8. The first known use of Swedish was in 1605.
- 9. Rice is the main crop of this Eastern country.
- 10. Let's meet for tea tomorrow.

## Unit 5

#### Exercise 5.1

- 1. Our president says that trust in politics is low.
- 2. English grammar can be hard to master.
- 3. Give me a word of advice.
- 4. Baseball is America's national pastime.
- 5. The president's hands shook with excitement.
- 6. Both of our children play soccer.
- 7. The calm was broken by bombing.
- 8. I had the happiness of seeing you.
- 9. Their marriage was ruined by infidelity and jealousy.
- 10. The class gave him more confidence.

#### Exercise 5.2

- 1. Jim took courses in art and literature.
- 2. Nana's sorrow turned to joy.
- 3. Were news and journalism important to their friends?
- 4. Donald has been having nothing but bad luck.
- 5. The policeman felt compassion for the lost child.
- 6. Gisela doesn't have the patience to do crossword puzzles.
- 7. Pete is looking for a job in advertising.
- 8. Ramon was unable to walk the streets without fear of being mugged.
- 9. Bob played a lot of football in college.
- 10. Luke's degree is in philosophy and religion.

#### Exercise 5.3

- 1. The colonel couldn't hide his anger with the soldiers.
- 2. Rose's curiosity led her to ask more questions.
- 3. Sarah felt sorrow at the death of her parents.
- 4. What made you want to study mathematics?
- 5. Pride would not allow Jack to give up.
- 6. Letters of sympathy were sent to the families of the victims.
- 7. This program encourages students to pursue a career in science.
- 8. Max is sick of all this disappointment.
- 9. Andrew accepted the position without hesitation or uncertainty.
- 10. History has shown that such efforts rarely succeed.

## Unit 6

## Exercise 6.1

- 1. The United States is the world's oldest surviving federation.
- 2. Europe, in particular ancient Greece and ancient Rome, was the birthplace of Western civilization.
- 3. Historically, Iran has been referred to as Persia.
- 4. The history of the Middle East dates back to ancient times.
- 5. The Caucasus is one of the most linguistically and culturally diverse regions on Earth.
- 6. During World War II, Andorra remained neutral and was an important smuggling route between France and Spain.
- 7. Asia is bounded on the east by the Pacific Ocean, on the south by the Indian Ocean, and on the north by the Arctic Ocean.
- 8. In the southeast, the Atlantic merges into the Indian Ocean.

#### Exercise 6.2

- 1. The Congo is the most populous officially Francophone country.
- 2. Lake Constance is a lake at the northern foot of the Alps.
- 3. The United Kingdom is a recognized nuclear weapons state.
- 4. St. Petersburg has strongly European-inspired architecture and culture, which is combined with the city's Russian heritage.
- 5. The historical period of Ancient Greece is unique in world history.
- 6. The Bay of Bengal is full of biological diversity.
- 7. The North Pole is the northernmost point on the Earth.
- 8. We haven't seen Bob for a long time.
- 9. Lake Ladoga is the largest lake entirely in Europe.
- 10. The Stone Age was a broad prehistoric period during which stone was widely used.

#### Exercise 6.3

- 1. The Arctic's climate is characterized by cold winters and cool summers.
- 2. The English Channel separates Southern England from northern France.
- 3. The Arab Republic of Egypt is the most populous country in North Africa.
- 4. The Baltic Sea is connected by artificial waterways to the White Sea.
- 5. The Black Sea is bordered by Ukraine, Romania, Bulgaria, Turkey, Georgia, and Russia.
- 6. Moscow is a seat of power of the Government of Russia.
- 7. On 24 February 2016, the Suez Canal Authority officially opened the new side channel.
- 8. During the Napoleonic Wars, Upper Austria was occupied by the French army on more than one occasion.
- 9. Antarctica is noted as the last region on Earth in recorded history to be discovered.
- 10. The Mediterranean Sea was an important route for merchants and travellers of ancient times.

-----

## Unit 7

## Exercise 7.1

- 1. The Alps are a crescent shaped geographic feature of central Europe.
- 2. The collections of the Library of Congress include more than 32 million catalogued books and other materials in 470 languages.
- 3. Buckingham Palace finally became the principal royal residence in 1837, on the accession of Queen Victoria.
- 4. The Balearic Islands had a very mixed population.
- 5. Italy is well known for its cultural and environmental tourist routes.
- 6. North of Cairo, the Nile splits into two branches that feed the Mediterranean.
- 7. Published in 1609, the Sonnets were the last of Shakespeare's non-dramatic works to be printed.
- 8. The pre-history of Ceylon goes back 125,000 years and possibly even as far back as 500,000 years.
- 9. In 1419, the Grimaldi family purchased Monaco from the Crown of Aragon and became the official and undisputed rulers of "the Rock of Monaco".
- 10. Mount Everest consists of sedimentary and metamorphic rocks.

#### Exercise 7.2

- 1. The Canary Islands is the only place in Spain where volcanic eruptions have been recorded.
- 2. Trafalgar Square is owned by the Queen in Right of the Crown.
- 3. Since the 20th century, the Mississippi River has also experienced major pollution and environmental problems.
- 4. To help raise money for the revolution, Byron sold his estate Rochdale Manor in England.
- 5. The Atlantic has irregular coasts indented by numerous bays, gulfs and seas.
- 6. Nepal derives its name from an ancient Hindu sage called Ne.
- 7. The climate of the Azores is very mild for such a northerly location.
- 8. The Sahara is the world's largest low-latitude hot desert.
- 9. Cape Horn was discovered and first rounded in 1616.
- 10. Westminster Abbey is renowned for its choral tradition.

#### Exercise 7.3

- 1. Piccadilly Circus is surrounded by several major tourist attractions.
- 2. The Neva flows out of Lake Ladoga.
- 3. The music of Tibet reflects the cultural heritage of the trans-Himalayan region.
- 4. The first recorded ascent of Mont Blanc was on 8 August 1786.
- 5. Sumatra supports a wide range of vegetation types which are home to a rich variety of species.
- 6. The Himalayas prevent frigid, dry winds from blowing south into the subcontinent, which keeps South Asia warm.
- 7. For merchant seamen, the Thames has long been just the "London River".
- 8. Tourist attractions in Poland vary, from the mountains in the south to the sandy beaches in the north.
- 9. Abbey Road is a ward of the City of Westminster.
- 10. The ascent of Elbrus from the south takes about 6—9 hours.

## Unit 8

#### Exercise 8.1

- 1. He's a good deal better today.
- 2. It's the worst play I've ever seen.
- 3. Tom is always in a great hurry.
- 4. There is a cat on the sofa.
- 5. Bob took a fancy to her.
- 6. It was such a wonderful day!
- 7. Marcia goes to school everyday.
- 8. He was at a loss what to say.
- 9. We have spoken to him a great many times.
- 10. I like geography.
- 11. Irene flew into a fury.
- 12. I have a headache.
- 13. It's a shame not to know these elementary things.
- 14. There will be a book on the table.
- 15. If you contradict Sam, he will fly into a passion.

#### Exercise 8.2

- 1. You must get permission to go there.
- 2. Our countries are at peace again.
- 3. The next morning classes began as usual.
- 4. I met Phil the other day.
- 5. He was told about it by a stranger.
- 6. This is a raccoon.
- 7. Max is at work on a dictionary.
- 8. This is the biggest building in our town.
- 9. She's the woman I was telling you about.
- 10. I am greatly in your debt.

## Exercise 8.3

- 1. George recognized him at a glance.
- 2. Don was told the same story.
- 3. Girls do better than boys at school.
- 4. What a nice day!
- 5. Andrew was in bed with flu for seven days.
- 6. Keith has been in hospital for a week.
- 7. In fact the whole thing is most unsatisfactory.
- 8. It's cold outside. Take a hat and coat with you.
- 9. The sun shines.
- 10. Her brother is an architect.

## Unit 9

## Exercise 9.1

- 1. Is the restaurant you recommend expensive?
- 2. There is a rat on the floor.
- 3. A hammer is a very useful tool.
- 4. Donovan has never seen an elephant.
- 5. Suzy has a wonderful dress. The dress suits her well.
- 6. Barbara's emotions drive me mad.
- 7. Why do you talk like a judge?
- 8. Will he help those strange people?
- 9. I bought a new house yesterday.
- 10. Ninety pupils arrived to the camp.

#### Exercise 9.2

- 1. On Wednesday I bought a pair of shoes.
- 2. The intensity of the sky varies greatly over the day.
- 3. I did not read the last line.
- 4. The following interview has been lightly edited for length and clarity.
- 5. There was a buzz in the air of the festival.
- 6. Do you remember the lad we saw last Friday?
- 7. How can we get to the zoo?
- 8. The train over there is moving too fast.
- 9. The euro is stronger than the dollar today.
- 10. It was a joke, don't be angry with him.
- 11. What is there behind the corner?
- 12. You have an hour to finish your work.
- 13. Can you pass me the sugar, please?
- 14. They are such pretty boys!
- 15. The Smiths invited us.

## Exercise 9.3

- 1. Anne tries to find items of clothing similar to the styles in a photograph.
- 2. I have no memory of the event.
- 3. His girlfriend has excellent taste in music.
- 4. The humidity of that region is terrible.
- 5. Her children make slow progress.
- 6. The lightning struck trees and houses.
- 7. The rivals showed much courage.
- 8. The crisis is driven by poverty and crime.
- 9. Alice doesn't know the difference between fiction and reality.
- 10. Ten people own more wealth than half the world.
- 11. Our neighbours buy more and more furniture.
- 12. The beauty of nature inspires many artists.
- 13. Would you like some ice in your juice?
- 14. Do you think this information is important?
- 15. The power station has not produced electricity since shutting down.

#### Exercise 9.4

- 1. Toothpaste is a paste for cleaning the teeth.
- 2. Coffee is made from the roasted and ground seeds, or beans, of the coffee plan.
- 3. Russian is spoken as a second language by many non-Russian ethnic groups of the former Soviet Union.
- 4. Add more bacon if needed.
- 5. Some baseball bats are made out of wood.
- 6. This hotel offers free buckwheat pancakes.
- 7. His top choices are celery, cauliflower, and spinach.
- 8. The soup needs a little more salt.
- 9. The Holy Quran was written in Arabic.
- 10. Rye is widely grown for grain and as a cover crop.
- 11. The toy lorry was made of plastic.
- 12. Alex does not eat as much beef as he used to.
- 13. What is the price of gold?
- 14. In a medium bowl, stir together the yogurt, tofu, and milk with a spoon.
- 15. They're having fish for dinner.

## Exercise 9.5

- 1. Her friends asked her forgiveness for failing to invite her to the party.
- 2. Serge studies the biology of the rain forest.
- 3. She is just a lonely woman looking for love.
- 4. Rita suffers from chronic anxiety.
- 5. From his childhood, Joe was always drawn toward math and physics.
- 6. The party supported this candidate with enthusiasm.
- 7. The students are working to collect information about the first man in space.
- 8. This is a matter of great political sensitivity.
- 9. This control panel is a good example of smart engineering.
- 10. Nanny had hatred of foreigners.
- 11. Nina's vacations inspired envy in her friends.
- 12. Mutual trust can save the world.
- 13. There was no chemistry between them.
- 14. Mary has the courage to support unpopular decisions.
- 15. Lina's despair nearly drove her mad.

#### Exercise 9.6

- 1. Do you know the Jack Richardson, the pilot?
- 2. The Danube was once a long-standing frontier of the Roman Empire.
- 3. Lake Onega has a surface area of 9,700 km2.
- 4. The Netherlands has 20 national parks and hundreds of other nature reserves.
- 5. The highest point of the Balkans is Mount Musala, 2,925 metres.
- 6. The Palermo stone records a number of kings reigning over Lower Egypt.
- 7. Lake Erie is situated on the international boundary between Canada and the United States.
- 8. The geography of western South America is dominated by the Andes Mountains.
- 9. Central Asia has a population of about 72 million.
- 10. Until the early 19th century, Australia was best known as "New Holland".
- 11. During the Zhou dynasty, central and western Inner Mongolia were inhabited by nomadic peoples.
- 12. Lake Geneva is divided into three parts because of its different types of formation.

- 13. In the early 16th century, northern India was under Muslim rulers.
- 14. On Earth, the Equator is about 40,075 km (24,901 mi) long.
- 15. The term Northern America refers to the northern-most countries and territories of North America: the United States, Bermuda, St. Pierre and Miquelon, Canada and Greenland.

#### Exercise 9.7

- 1. Nevsky Prospect takes its name from the Alexander Nevsky Lavra.
- 2. Elbrus has two summits, both of which are dormant volcanic domes.
- 3. The British Museum houses the world's largest and most comprehensive collection of Egyptian antiquities.
- 4. The Gobi measures over 1,600 km from southwest to northeast.
- 5. The Arctic Ocean is the smallest and shallowest of the world's five major oceans.
- 6. The Cape of Good Hope is the legendary home of The Flying Dutchman.
- 7. Oxford Street changed in character from residential to retail.
- 8. The Ganga is threatened by pollution, not only to humans, but also to animals.
- 9. The Bahamas has strong bilateral relationships with the US and the UK.
- 10. The Indian Ocean is the warmest ocean in the world.
- 11. Casablanca is the major cruise port and has the best developed market for tourists in Morocco.
- 12. The Pacific separates Asia and Australia from the Americas.
- 13. The Kalahari is home to many migratory birds and animals.
- 14. The Urals are among the world's oldest extant mountain ranges.
- 15. Exploration of the Antarctic Ocean was inspired by a belief in the existence of a Terra Australis.

## Unit 10

## Exercise 10.1

- 1. ball balls
- 2. prey preys
- 3. tomato tomatoes
- 4. victory victories
- 5. fox foxes
- 6. duty duties
- 7. copy copies
- 8. day days
- 9. cargo cargoes
- 10. apple apples

## Exercise 10.2

- 1. house houses
- 2. kilo kilos
- 3. leash leashes
- 4. belief beliefs
- 5. picture pictures
- 6. computer computers
- 7. proof proofs
- 8. safe safes
- 9. party parties
- 10. chef chefs

## Exercise 10.3

- 1. potato potatoes
- 2. life lives
- 3. flower flowers
- 4. country countries
- 5. factory factories
- 6. mountain mountains
- 7. library libraries
- 8. elf elves
- 9. glass glasses
- 10. piano pianos

## Unit 11

## Exercise 11.1

- 1. child children
- 2. sheep sheep
- 3. foot feet
- 4. man men
- 5. basis bases
- 6. mouse mice
- 7. criterion criteria
- 8. corps corps
- 9. formula formulae
- 10. index indices

## Exercise 11.2

- 1. tooth teeth
- 2. woman women
- 3. deer deer
- 4. medium media
- 5. crisis crises
- 6. hypothesis hypotheses
- 7. goose geese
- 8. louse lice
- 9. datum data
- 10. axis axes

## Exercise 11.3

- 1. ox oxen
- 2. appendix appendices
- 3. nucleus nuclei
- 4. bacterium bacteria
- 5. genius genii
- 6. analysis analyses
- 7. thesis theses
- 8. person people
- 9. phenomenon phenomena
- 10. alumnus alumni

## Unit 12

#### Exercise 12.1

употребляются только	употребляются только
в единственном числе	во множественном числе
friendship, success, courage, money, knowl-	jeans, spectacles, pyjamas, glasses, pants,
edge, mathematics, progress, news	binoculars

## Exercise 12.2

абстрактные существительные	вещественные существительные
strength, information, advice, hardness, love, music	water, air, gold, snow, steel, butter, iron

## Exercise 12.3

briefs, dentures, pliers, scissors, swimming trunks, tights, trousers

## Exercise 12.4

- 1. benches bench
- 2. lobbies lobby
- 3. shelves shelf
- 4. essays essay
- 5. fizzes fizz
- 6. briefs brief
- 7. wishes wish
- 8. mosquitoes mosquito
- 9. cellos cello
- 10. selves self

## Exercise 12.5

- 1. class classes
- 2. sheaf sheaves
- 3. veto vetoes
- 4. solo solos
- 5. swine swine
- 6. photo photos
- 7. torpedo torpedoes
- 8. victory victories
- 9. berry berries
- 10. radius radii

## Unit 13

#### Exercise 13.1

- 1. These are swimmers' shorts.
- 2. Those are Serge's scissors.
- 3. This is Pamela's toy.
- 4. That is Max' clock.
- 5. Those are Linda's boots.
- 6. These are the cameramen's cameras.
- 7. That is the manager's bag.
- 8. These are workers' jeans.
- 9. This is Kate's pen.
- 10. This is the little boy's ball.

## Exercise 13.2

- 1. These are our teachers' tables.
- 2. Greg likes his girlfriend's swimming suit.
- 3. Brenda's skirt is very nice.
- 4. The Smiths' house is far from here.
- 5. The sun's rays are very hot.
- 6. Have you seen Paul's car?
- 7. My mother's dress was too large for me.
- 8. The women's secrets are constantly retold.
- 9. The children's books are on the table.
- 10. Those are her parents' shoes.

## Exercise 13.3

- 1. the pilot's name
- 2. yesterday's magazine
- 3. her grandfather's computer
- 4. pupils' schoolbags
- 5. his guests' glasses
- 6. those women's umbrellas
- 7. my daughters' dresses
- 8. Miranda's smartphone
- 9. Suzy's job
- 10. Victor and Linda's house

## Unit 14

## Exercise 14.1

- 1. thief thieves
- 2. foot feet
- 3. town towns
- 4. man-doctor men-doctors
- 5. cargo cargoes
- 6. scanner scanners
- 7. monkey monkeys
- 8. cherry cherries
- 9. cake cakes
- 10. glass glasses

## Exercise 14.2

- 1. church churches
- 2. cello cellos
- 3. hero heroes
- 4. class classes
- 5. fizz fizzes
- 6. cliff cliffs
- 7. key keys
- 8. country countries
- 9. dress dresses
- 10. lobby lobbies

## Exercise 14.3

- 1. toy toys
- 2. guitar guitars
- 3. man men
- 4. photo photos
- 5. loaf loaves
- 6. son-in-law sons-in-law
- 7. chef chefs
- 8. woman-writer women-writers
- 9. city cities
- 10. party parties

#### Exercise 14.4

Формы множественного числа имеют одинаковое значение	Формы множественного числа имеют разные значения
dominos, dominoes flamingos, flamingoes	brothers, brethren shots, shot
mangos, mangoes volcanos, volcanoes	games, game indexes, indices
zeros, zeroes	pennies, pence

## Exercise 14.5

- 1. duty duties
- 2. wife wives
- 3. inch inches
- 4. mosquito mosquitoes
- 5. brief briefs
- 6. bush bushes
- 7. echo echoes
- 8. child children
- 9. bench benches
- 10. mouse mice

## Exercise 14.6

- 1. zoo zoos
- 2. flash flashes
- 3. match matches
- 4. wolf wolves
- 5. sky skies
- 6. belief beliefs
- 7. tomato tomatoes
- 8. fox foxes
- 9. calf—calves
- 10. tooth teeth

## Exercise 14.7

- 1. sheep sheep
- 2. piano pianos
- 3. knife knives
- 4. life lives
- 5. goose geese
- 6. shelf shelves
- 7. box boxes
- 8. library libraries
- 9. woman women
- 10. chief chiefs

#### Exercise 14.8

- 1. her father-in-law's car
- 2. the night's cries
- 3. seven dollars' worth
- 4. Donald's restaurant
- 5. the police officers' report
- 6. China's policy
- 7. a ten minute's walk
- 8. my brother's children
- 9. a month's holiday
- 10. the women's cloth
- 11. Pete and Paul's uncle

- 12. Marina and Serge's cats
- 13. her parents' villa
- 14. at the baker's
- 15. father-in-law's thesis
- 16. the country's attractions
- 17. St. Paul's cathedral
- 18. at my girlfriend's
- 19. the women's department
- 20. his relatives' tablets

## Exercise 14.9

- 1. Byron's poetic works poetic works of Byron
- 2. her brother's voice the voice of her brother
- 3. my friend John's carpet the carpet of my friend John
- 4. the girls' clothes the clothes of the girls
- 5. the fishermen's call the call of the fishermen
- 6. the band's new album the new album of the band
- 7. our teacher's bag the bag of our teacher
- 8. the Commander-in-Chief's orders the orders of the Commander-in-Chief
- 9. her daughter Alice's birthday the birthday of her daughter Alice
- 10. Shakespeare's plays the plays of Shakespeare

## Unit 15

#### Exercise 15.1

- 1. Aunt Isabella is a very kind person. We often go with her to the city.
- 2. Diana likes to go with us to the movies a lot.
- 3. Mark's sister often helps him with his homework.
- 4. Do you like your neighbours? Yes, I like them.
- 5. Your father loves you dearly. He gives many presents to you.
- 6. I saw him last Friday.
- 7. Barbara is annoying. She writes many letters to me.
- 8. Sue is hungry. This salad is for her.
- 9. Prof. Wilson teaches us French and Spanish.
- 10. My relatives love my daughter very much. I see them nearly every day.

#### Exercise 15.2

- 1. How are you? I am fine.
- 2. This is an old Chinese vase. It is very beautiful.
- 3. Where am I? You are in Vienna.
- 4. Do you hear Linda and Alex? They are singing.
- 5. Here are Norma and me. We are going to the theatre.
- 6. There are three angry cats. They are black, white and grey.
- 7. Where is your mother? She is at home.
- 8. Where are my socks? They are under the sofa.
- 9. This is Martha. She comes from Norway.
- 10. What time is it now? It is 9 o'clock.

#### Exercise 15.3

- 1. An athlete has broken his arm.
- 2. Jim and Rita have dogs. His dog is always angry, but hers is always happy.
- 3. My pen is lost. Can I borrow yours?
- 4. Anne's car needs to be repaired. What about Victor's car? His is OK.
- 5. You are not allowed to take this money. It is mine!
- 6. They gave us our data, and we gave them ours.
- 7. My computer is fast. What about you? Mine is very slow.
- 8. Keith has already eaten his dinner, but we're saving ours until later.
- 9. Tim was very careless, he broke his leg.
- 10. Go and wash your hands immediately!

## Unit 16

#### Exercise 16.1

- 1. What's that sound? I think somebody is crying.
- 2. Robert felt asleep without saying anything.
- 3. Did anyone call me while I was on vacation?
- 4. Where do you want to go in winter? Somewhere to the mountains.
- 5. We have nothing more to say.
- 6. This hotel doesn't look very comfortable. Can you book something else?
- 7. Does anyone want to play football on Saturday?
- 8. Pauline was sure that someone was laughing at her.
- 9. Sue asked if anyone wanted mash potatoes, but nobody did.
- 10. Nice to see you, Mr. Brown. I think I saw you somewhere before.

#### Exercise 16.2

- 1. It was a holiday and everything was closed.
- 2. Karina has got something in her eye.
- 3. We don't know anything about it.
- 4. Someone wants to talk to you.
- 5. What do you want for dinner, dear? Anything, I don't care.
- 6. Has anyone seen my purse?
- 7. I haven't heard anything about Bill. Where is he?
- 8. There is someone at the door.
- 9. Can I have something to drink?
- 10. I have never been anywhere more beautiful than Paris.

## Exercise 16.3

- 1. Хочешь сыра?
- 2. У Мины нет никаких сил.
- 3. У Джил мало хороших друзей.
- 4. С того дня прошло много времени.
- 5. Ты можешь сесть на любой из этих автобусов.
- 6. Филипп видел Линду несколько раз.
- 7. Его родители живут здесь много лет.
- 8. Дай мне, пожалуйста, немного молока.
- 9. У нас мало времени.
- 10. Есть какие-нибудь интересные книги почитать?

## Unit 17

#### Exercise 17.1

- 1. Alan made himself a sandwich.
- 2. Do it yourself!
- 3. Yoko is trying to teach herself Spanish.
- 4. We enjoyed ourselves last Sunday.
- 5. Killing oneself is considered a sin in many cultures.
- 6. A stupid dog barks at itself in the mirror.
- 7. Last weekend, you, Kate and Rita, enjoyed yourselves very much.
- 8. It's a bad idea to deny oneself the occasional scoop of ice-cream.
- 9. A player hurt himself playing hockey last month.
- 10. Rob and Luke work for themselves.

#### Exercise 17.2

- 1. During the concert, Linda and Brenda were talking to each other.
- 2. Chris and Alex have known themselves each other for a long time, since they were kids.
- 3. Our children help each other with the homework.
- 4. In the summer, schoolboys often stayed in one another's houses.
- 5. Football players spent the afternoon kicking the ball to one another.
- 6. We can't invite Eva and James, they no longer talk to each other.
- 7. They give each other gifts during the holidays.
- 8. Sally and Gisela smiled at each other.
- 9. The sportsmen congratulated one another after winning the competition.
- 10. Joe and Catherine kissed each other at the end of the wedding party.

#### Exercise 17.3

Those are cars.

This is an orange.

Those are tigers.

These are elephants.

That is a girl.

This is a pencil.

This is a cucumber.

These are boxes.

That is a pen.

These are copy-books.

## Unit 18

#### Exercise 18.1

- 1. Whom does he represent?
- 2. What is her phone number?
- 3. Who was this book written by?
- 4. Which sandwich would you like?
- 5. Who came here yesterday?
- 6. Whose car do you prefer to go in?
- 7. Who is the colonel speaking about?
- 8. What do you mean by that?
- 9. Who is here?
- 10. How many apples are on the tree?

## Exercise 18.2

- 1. What's the name of the man whose computer you used?
- 2. The town where we spent our holidays was very nice.
- 3. This kindergarten is for children whose first language is Spanish.
- 4. Andy was loved by the children with whom he worked.
- 5. The man whom Dina married is a pop-singer.
- 6. The man, whose uncle was a lawyer, became a businessman.
- 7. This is the place where we spent our childhood.
- 8. Thank you very much for your lecture which was very interesting.
- 9. The car, whose driver is Ted's son, is from Germany.
- 10. This is the boy who comes from Portugal.

## Exercise 18.3 В скобках указаны правильные варианты.

	Ď	7
None of friends are going.	+	
Do you like green or black tea?  — No one. (None.)		-
It was obvious that nothing shared his point of view. (It was obvious that no one shared his point of view.)		-
Neither of them wanted to talk to poor Jane.	+	
No smoking.	+	
I have nowhere to go.	+	
No can be done. (Nothing can be done.)		-

	ß	7
Nobody wanted to help Jim.	+	
Nothing food or drinks allowed in the office. (No food or drinks allowed in the office).		-
They have nothing to worry about.	+	

## Unit 19

#### Exercise 19.1

- 1. We fix watches. This small watch is for us.
- 2. My brother Keith loves music. This record is for him.
- 3. Stephanie and Rita are going to visit Jamaica. The guide book is for them.
- 4. Ferdinand's teacher asked him something.
- 5. Where is my birthday present?
- 6. Here is another broken tablet. We don't know what to do with it.
- 7. Anyone can tell us where the nearest restaurant in this town is.
- 8. Do you live anywhere near the post-office?
- 9. His wife collects posters. These are for her.
- 10. My small sister likes bears. This teddy-bear is for her.

## Exercise 19.2

- 1. They did not invite Barbara for the party. Is Barbara not a friend of theirs?
- 2. Our neighbours are very evil. For example, a neighbor of ours has filed a suit against us.
- 3. Have you got any properties of your own?
- 4. My parents are OK. What about yours?
- 5. Marcia got the first prize for a painting of hers.
- 6. I have a brother. A brother of mine lives in Scotland.
- 7. Can I take your car? Mine is too small for us.
- 8. This is my jacket. Where is yours?
- 9. Once I lent Tom my pen and never got it back.
- 10. Lina and Pete need a tent. They gave theirs to somebody.

#### Exercise 19.3

- 1. Lisa has some Japanese magazines at home.
- 2. Would you like some cream to your coffee?
- 3. Did the supervisor take any decision?
- 4. Greg has no refrigerator at home.
- 5. Fortunately there are no pubs in this district.
- 6. The teacher did not find any mistakes.
- 7. You can take any book you prefer.
- 8. Any girl wants to get married.
- 9. There are no restaurants in our street.
- 10. Any fruit is useful for health.

#### Exercise 19.4

- 1. There were many foreigners at the party.
- 2. Alain speaks a little French.
- 3. Olga has much sugar in her coffee.
- 4. Mother bought a few apples.
- 5. There were very few people in the museum.
- 6. Are there a lot of animals in this forest?
- 7. The parrot drank little milk.
- 8. Many people are afraid of hedgehogs.
- 9. The tourists have seen many places of interest today.

## 10. Did the boss give you much work?

## Exercise 19.5

- 1. Elena was not quite herself yesterday.
- 2. Will you introduce yourself?
- 3. The pupils did their homework themselves.
- 4. Your grandmother often talks to herself.
- 5. Richard will solve his problems himself.
- 6. I made this job myself.
- 7. Little children cut themselves with the knife.
- 8. The famous singer himself sang this popular song.
- 9. The tiger can easily defend itself.
- 10. Be careful, you can hurt yourself!

## Exercise 19.6

В скобках указаны правильные варианты.

D Chooker y hasarisi mpashishishe sapharrish.			
	ß	QI	
Did they take these photos by theirselves? (themselves)		-	
We sent the email ourselves.	+		
Enjoy yourself!	+		
Please help yourselves!	+		
Belinda and Sally collected these stamps themselves.	+		
Did the children behave them-selves?	+		
Brian called Anita hisself. (himself)		-	
I ate this cake mineself. (my-self)		-	
Max found oneself in a garage. (himself)		-	
If you want more jam, please help yourself.	+		

## Exercise 19.7

- 1. Manny is too small to eat by herself.
- 2. Dear guests, please come in and make yourselves at home.
- 3. If you can't fix this machine by yourself, ask the worker for help.
- 4. The children can decorate the Christmas tree by themselves.
- 5. Suzie is always looking at herself in the mirror.
- 6. Blaming oneself is useless.
- 7. Every morning Jane washes herself and cleans her teeth.

- 8. Children, you have to comb your hair by yourselves.
- 9. The lioness cleans itself with its tongue.
- 10. Linda always does her homework by herself.

## Exercise 19.8

- 1. This is the house that Philip was born in.
- 2. Irene and Eric got divorced a few weeks later which surprised nobody.
- 3. The students who live next door make much noise.
- 4. Everybody was impressed by the way in which Sue did it.
- 5. The sportsman who won the competition trained hard.
- 6. Where did you buy the blouse that you wore yesterday?
- 7. This is the town in which we spent our childhood.
- 8. The shirt that Clyde bought yesterday is already dirty.
- 9. This is Bob whom you met last month.
- 10. Here is a topic which / that might interest you.
- 11. Nina is looking for someone who can watch her dog while she is on vacation.
- 12. The party, which lasted all day, ended with a fight.
- 13. They are closing the school where we studied.
- 14. We'd like to take you to a café which serves excellent ice-cream.
- 15. Mirinda's son broke the case which she had bought in China.
- 16. Pizza, which I eat four times a week, is one of my favorite meals.
- 17. The police needed details that could help identify the criminal.
- 18. I have to find the man who phoned me.
- 19. The restaurant, where we usually had dinner, is going to close.
- 20. This is the cafeteria where we met.

\_\_\_\_\_

## Unit 20

## Exercise 20.1

- 1. 70 seventy
- 2. 30 thirty
- 3. 3 three
- 4. 11 eleven
- 5. 7 seven
- 6. 20 twenty
- 7. 13 thirteen
- 8. 19 nineteen
- 9. 15 fifteen
- 10. 12 twelve

## Exercise 20.2

- 1. ten 10
- 2. fifty 50
- 3. seventeen 17
- 4. eighty 80
- 5. nine 9
- 6. fourteen 14
- 7. five -5
- 8. one -1
- 9. eighteen 18
- 10. forty 40

## Exercise 20.3

- 1. 6:2=3 six divided by two equals three
- 2. 7 4 = 3 seven minus four equals three
- 3. 6 + 5 = 11 six plus five equals eleven
- 4. 9:3=3 nine divided by three equals three
- 5. 8 4 = 4 eight minus four equals four
- 6.  $3 \times 5 = 15$  three times five equals fifteen
- 7. 18 14 = 4 eighteen minus fourteen equals four
- 8. 2 + 5 = 7 two plus five equals seven
- 9.  $2 \times 2 = 4$  two times two equals four
- 10. 4 + 6 = 10 four plus six equals ten

## Unit 21

## Exercise 21.1

- 1. 243 two hundred and forty-three
- 2. 38 thirty-eight
- 3. 4,901 four thousand nine hundred and one
- 4. 236 two hundred and thirty-six
- 5. 102 one hundred and two
- 6. 504 five hundred and four
- 7. 101 one hundred and one
- 8. 511 five hundred and eleven
- 9. 3635 three thousand six hundred and thirty-five
- 10. 51 fifty-one

## Exercise 21.2

- 1. one thousand one hundred and thirty-six -1,136
- 2. forty-nine 49
- 3. three hundred and fifteen 315
- 4. two hundred and sixty-eight 268
- 5. six thousand three hundred and thirty-four 6334
- 6. seven hundred and sixteen 716
- 7. thirty-one 31
- 8. three hundred and eighty-six 386
- 9. seven hundred and eighty-two 782
- 10. nine hundred and twenty-five 925

## Exercise 21.3

- 1.  $6 \times 6 = 36 \text{ six times six equals thirty-six}$
- 2. 619 428 = 191 six hundred and nineteen minus four hundred and twenty-eight equals a hundred and ninety-one
- 3. 15 5 = 10 fifteen minus five equals ten
- 4. 23 3 = 20 twenty-three minus three equals twenty
- 5. 261:9 = 29 two hundred and sixty-one divided by nine equals twenty-one
- 6. 98 63 = 35 ninety-eight minus sixty-three equals thirty-five
- 7.  $17 \times 381 = 6,477$  seventeen times three hundred and eighty-one equals six thousand four hundred and seventy-seven
- 8.  $9 \times 9 = 81$  nine times nine equals eighty-one
- 9.  $23 \times 56 = 1,288$  twenty-three times fifty-six equals one thousand, two hundred and eighty-eight
- 10. 36 + 78 = 114 thirty-six plus seventy-eight equals one hundred and fourteen

## Unit 22

## Exercise 22.1

- 1. 253rd two hundred and fifty-third
- 2. 1st first
- 3. 2nd second
- 4. 100th hundredth
- 5. 76th seventy-sixth
- 6. 2250th two thousand two hundred and fiftieth
- 7. 6th sixth
- 8. 249th two hundred and forty-ninth
- 9. 9033rd nine thousand and thirty-third
- 10. 63rd sixty-third

## Exercise 22.2

- 1. twenty-first 21st
- 2. seventy-first -71st
- 3. eighty-seventh 87th
- 4. twenty-third 23rd
- 5. five thousand six hundred and thirty-second 5632nd
- 6. fifty-fourth 54th
- 7. four hundred and twenty first 421st
- 8. seven hundred and seventieth 370th
- 9. second 2nd
- 10. seven thousand eight hundred and twenty-fifth 7825th
- 11. hundredth 100th
- 12. four hundred and eighty-first 481st
- 13. eight hundred and thirty-fourth 834th
- 14. one hundred and twenty-sixth 126th
- 15. seventy-second 72nd
- 16. ninth 9th
- 17. twelfth 12th
- 18. one hundred and seventy-fifth 175th
- 19. five thousand one hundred and eleventh 5111th
- 20. thirtieth 30th

## Unit 23

#### Exercise 23.1

- 1. 20 twenty
- 2. 75 seventy-five
- 3. 200 two hundred
- 4. 104 one hundred and four
- 5. 102 one hundred and two
- 6. 263 two hundred and sixty-three
- 7. 72 seventy-two
- 8. 603 six hundred and three
- 9. 100 a (one) hundred
- 10. 83 eighty-three
- 11. 1936 one thousand nine hundred and thirty-six
- 12. 488 four hundred and eighty-eight
- 13.  $6 \sin x$
- 14. 89 eighty-nine
- 15. 4034 four thousand and thirty-four
- 16. 257 two hundred and fifty-seven
- 17. 2041 two thousand and forty-one
- 18. 98 ninety-eight
- 19. 127 a (one) hundred and twenty-seven
- 20. 28 twenty-eight
- 21. 5 five
- 22. 87 eighty-seven
- 23. 32 thirty-two
- 24. 54 fifty-four
- 25. 244 two hundred and forty-four
- 26. 15 fifteen
- 27. 19 nineteen
- 28. 97 ninety-seven
- 29. 56 fifty-six
- 30. 65 sixty-five

#### Exercise 23.2

- 1. thirty-eight 38
- 2. seventy-six 76
- 3. five hundred and forty-nine 549
- 4. a (one) thousand and twenty 1020
- 5. ninety-six 96
- 6. two hundred and seventeen 217
- 7. one -1
- 8. forty 40
- 9. three 3
- 10. eighty-five 85
- 11. two 2
- 12. six hundred and sixty 660
- 13. eleven 11

- 14. twenty-five 25
- 15. sixty-seven 67
- 16. four hundred and ten 410
- 17. six hundred and twenty-nine 629
- 18. eighty 80
- 19. twenty-three 23
- 20. sixteen 16
- 21. seven hundred and ninety-two 792
- 22. fifty-five 55
- 23. a (one) hundred and twenty-three 123
- 24. eighteen 18
- 25. thirteen 13
- 26. twelve 12
- 27. fifty-eight 58
- 28. forty-three 43
- 29. ninety 90
- 30. four 4

## Exercise 23.3

- 1. 333-й three hundred and thirty-third
- 2. 40-й fortieth
- 3. 1-й first
- 4. 500-й five hundredth
- 5. 652-й six hundred and fifty-second
- 6. 60-й —sixtieth
- 7. 32-й thirty-second
- 8. 80-й eightieth
- 9. 98-й ninety-eighth
- 10. 90-й ninetieth
- 11. 43-й forty-third
- 12. 70-й seventieth
- 13. 65-й sixty-fifth
- 14. 10-й tenth
- 15. 30-й thirtieth

## Exercise 23.4

April is the fourth month in the year.

August is the eighth month in the year.

December is the twelfth month in the year.

February is the second month in the year.

January is the first month in the year.

July is the seventh month in the year.

June is the sixth month in the year.

March is the third month in the year.

May is the fifth month in the year.

November is the eleventh month in the year.

October is the tenth month in the year.

September is the ninth month in the year.

## Unit 24

## Exercise 24.1

- 1. a lovely sunny day
- 2. a big old red antique car
- 3. an interesting old Russian movie
- 4. an enormous white and green umbrella
- 5. an eminent Swedish writer
- 6. a strange old Italian paintings
- 7. a beautiful square wooden table
- 8. a lovely small wooden house
- 9. a wonderful small old round wooden coffee table
- 10. a picturesque old house

## Exercise 24.2

- 1. a nice new silk dress
- 2. a nice small African drum
- 3. a beautiful small white cat
- 4. a delicious round chocolate cake
- 5. a wonderful old Japanese clock
- 6. a big black cloud
- 7. a beautiful small white Chinese computer
- 8. beautiful long black hair
- 9. a disgusting orange plastic ornament
- 10. a talented contemporary African American composer

## Unit 25

## Exercise 25.1

положительная степень	сравнительная степень	превосходная степень
bad («плохой»)	worse	worst
beautiful («красивый»)	more beautiful	most beautiful
big («большой»)	bigger	biggest
cold («холодный»)	colder	coldest
early («ранний»)	earlier	earliest
evil («злой»)	more evil	most evil
fast («быстрый»)	faster	fastest
good («хороший»)	better	best
late («поздний»)	later	latest
little («маленький»)	less	least
long («длинный»)	longer	longest
low («низкий»)	lower	lowest
new («новый»)	newer	newest
simple («простой»)	simpler	simplest
slow («медленный»)	slower	slowest
small («маленький»)	smaller	smallest
tall («высокий»)	taller	tallest
ugly («уродливый»)	uglier	ugliest
warm («тёплый»)	warmer	warmest
young («молодой»)	younger	youngest

## Exercise 25.2

- 1. Сейчас пациенту намного лучше.
- 2. Шекспир величайший английский писатель.
- 3. Энтони был лучшим из трёх игроком.
- 4. Хуже всего то, что все наши деньги исчезли.
- 5. Роб слишком умён, чтобы его учить.
- 6. Мой отец ловит рыбу с большим успехом, чем я.
- 7. Это предложение было слишком хорошим, чтобы быть правдой.
- 8. Марк богаче своих соседей.
- 9. Кевин умнее, чем мы думали.
- 10. Жених был намного моложе невесты.

## Unit 26

## Exercise 26.1

- 1. Elisa drives the car carefully.
- 2. Bob sings this song very well.
- 3. Don't speak so fast, please.
- 4. This hamburger smells good.
- 5. Norma is a good dancer.
- 6. Hugh is terribly upset about breaking his leg.
- 7. The cat meows loud.
- 8. We can easily open this door.
- 9. Martin quickly reads a book.
- 10. His brother is a careful driver.
- 11. The sergeant was seriously injured.
- 12. It was a terrible day yesterday.
- 13. Poker-players played badly last Monday.
- 14. The students are terribly loud today.
- 15. Be careful with this cup of tea.
- 16. Frida is extremely clever.
- 17. Your daughter looks sad.
- 18. This cake tastes awful.
- 19. The children slowly opened their presents.
- 20. Sally is a pretty girl.

## Exercise 26.2

- 1. month monthly
- 2. rare rarely
- 3. loud loud
- 4. attentive attentively
- 5. low low
- 6. lucky luckily
- 7. day daily
- 8. fast fast
- 9. hour hourly
- 10. long long

## Unit 27

## Exercise 27.1

положительная степень	сравнительная степень	превосходная степень
indifferently («безразлично»)	more indifferently	most indifferently
politely («вежливо»)	more politely	most politely
generously («щедро»)	more generously	most generously
little («мало»)	less	least
warmly («тепло»)	more warmly	most warmly
hard («упорно»)	harder	hardest
high («высоко»)	higher	highest
angrily («сердито»)	more angrily	most angrily
nervously («нервно»)	more nervously	most nervously
well («хорошо»)	better	best
deep («глубоко»)	deeper	deepest
cowardly («трусливо»)	more cowardly	most cowardly
diligently («прилежно»)	more diligently	most diligently
far («далеко»)	farther / further	farthest / furthest
distinctly («отчётливо»)	more distinctly	most distinctly
low («низко»)	lower	lowest
fast («быстро»)	faster	fastest
brightly («ярко»)	more brightly	most brightly
long («долго»)	longer	longest
late («поздно»)	later	latest

## Exercise 27.2

- 1. Rick is an addict: he often watches videos all day long.
- 2. Little Leo is lazy. He seldom makes his bed.
- 3. The hare was running away cowardly.
- 4. Do I cook badly? Unfortunately.
- 5. Where do you usually spend your holidays?
- 6. Does Martha never go to the opera? What a pity!
- 7. Carl hasn't bought food yet.
- 8. Rita studies diligently.
- 9. To work faster, the students sometimes use tablets.
- 10. Poor workers never have enough time.

## Unit 28

## Exercise 28.1

	сравнительная степень	превосходная степень
bad — («плохой»)	worse	worst
beautiful — («красивый»)	more beautiful	most beautiful
big — («большой»)	bigger	biggest
cold — («холодный»)	colder	coldest
difficult — («трудный»)	more difficult	most difficult
early — («ранний»)	earlier	earliest
easy — («лёгкий»)	easier	easiest
evil — («злой»)	more evil	most evil
fast — («быстрый»)	faster	fastest
good — («хороший»)	better	best
great — («великий»)	greater	greatest
high — («высокий»)	higher	highest
kind — («добрый»)	kinder	kindest
large — («большой»)	larger	largest
late — («поздний»)	later	latest
little — («маленький»)	less	least
long — («длинный»)	longer	longest
low — («низкий»)	lower	lowest
new — («новый»)	newer	newest
nice — («красивый»)	nicer	nicest
old — («старый»)	older	oldest
short — («короткий, низко- рослый»)	shorter	shortest
simple — («простой»)	simpler	simplest
slow — («медленный»)	slower	slowest
small — («маленький»)	smaller	smallest
stupid — («глупый»)	stupider	stupidest
tall — («высокий»)	taller	tallest
ugly — («уродливый»)	uglier	ugliest
warm — («тёплый»)	warmer	warmest
young — («молодой»)	younger	youngest

## Exercise 28.2

- 1. We have never met this guy before.
- 2. Christine will always love Bob.
- 3. Where do you usually have dinner?
- 4. I was only joking.
- 5. Michael is usually very friendly.
- 6. The weather is always bad in October.
- 7. Zoe hardly ever watches TV.
- 8. They don't always have coffee for breakfast.
- 9. My parents never watch TV in the afternoon.
- 10. Kyle must also write a composition.
- 11. Have you ever been to Rome?
- 12. The pupils always go to school by bus.
- 13. The people will never forget his name.
- 14. Nelly often has a shower when she gets home in the evening.
- 15. Don's father is seldom strict.
- 16. Did you both enjoy the show?
- 17. The children sometimes go swimming in the sea.
- 18. Igor always does sport in the afternoon.
- 19. Eric doesn't usually drink beer.
- 20. Her parents are definitely moving to New Delhi soon.
- 21. Her boyfriend has never had pets.
- 22. The groom will probably buy me some flowers.
- 23. Gene never gets angry.
- 24. Tim almost fell off the bike.
- 25. The secretary is often busy.
- 26. I went to the cinema yesterday.
- 27. Alice never gets home before 9 pm.
- 28. I have seen him already.
- 29. I sometimes take sugar in my coffee.
- 30. He was often in contact with his cousin.

## Exercise 28.3

- 1. seriously («серьёзно») more seriously most seriously
- 2. carefully («осторожно») more carefully most carefully
- 3. early («рано») earlier earliest
- 4. badly («плохо») worse worst
- 5. bravely («смело») more bravely most bravely
- 6. rarely («редко») more rarely most rarely
- 7. many («много») more most
- 8. attentively («внимательно») more attentively most attentively
- 9. practically («практично») more practically most practically
- 10. easily («легко») more easily most easily

## Exercise 28.4

- 1. a shiny new German sports car
- 2. her beautiful tall young brother
- 3. a nice big old square white Spanish china plate

- 4. that expensive Swiss watch
- 5. an adorable little black kitten
- 6. slim new Spanish trousers
- 7. a pair of smart black leather boots
- 8. a big square brown box
- 9. an interesting old book
- 10. a lovely little old village

## Exercise 28.5

- 1. Andrew is often hungry.
- 2. Alex rarely reads books.
- 3. Peggy smiles happily.
- 4. Sam and Nick always play cards in the evening.
- 5. Joanna plays the piano wonderfully.
- 6. Ron speaks English fluently.
- 7. Lina is usually late.
- 8. The teacher spoke to you angrily.
- 9. Pamela drives carelessly.
- 10. I am often tired.

## Unit 29

## Exercise 29.1

- 1. The pupils pass the examination.
- 2. Lucy studies English everyday.
- 3. Sasha likes ice-cream.
- 4. Wendy plays the guitar.
- 5. Their children study French on Wednesday and Friday.
- 6. Susanne and Lisa play cards.
- 7. It rains here a lot.
- 8. The workers watch a lot of films.
- 9. The waiter passes the salt.
- 10. We like porridge.

## Exercise 29.2

- 1. I don't live in Nepal.
- 2. Little Johnny doesn't go to bed at eight o'clock.
- 3. Carmen doesn't speak and read English.
- 4. They don't have dinner very late.
- 5. I don't come home early.
- 6. You don't send e-mail very often.
- 7. Susan doesn't visit her father on weekends.
- 8. The students don't start the lesson at nine.
- 9. Toshi doesn't go to the theatre every Tuesday.
- 10. Clara doesn't play music every day.

## Exercise 29.3

- 1. Do the tourists look at ancient temples?
- 2. Do we usually work from 9 to 17?
- 3. Do you say goodbye to your friends?
- 4. Do children come home from school?
- 5. Does a young lover dream about his friend?
- 6. Does the government close the borders?
- 7. Does the dog lie under the table?
- 8. Does Marcie make many mistakes?
- 9. Does Irene see something strange?
- 10. Does Luke repair his tablet very fast?

## Unit 30

## Exercise 30.1

- 1. Tom is riding his bike.
- 2. The dog is barking at the cat.
- 3. Peggy is dancing with Jim.
- 4. It is not snowing.
- 5. Is the little kitten sleeping?
- 6. The children are doing their homework.
- 7. Are you visiting your parents tomorrow?
- 8. Pete is swimming in the sea.
- 9. I am talking to Vanilla.
- 10. Is the boss signing the report?

## Exercise 30.2

- 1. Schoolboys are playing computer games.
- 2. Am I walking on the sidewalk?
- 3. Guests are singing a song.
- 4. Are the children growing?
- 5. You're learning the poem by heart.
- 6. Pete and Pamela are cleaning the kitchen.
- 7. Alex is not brushing his teeth.
- 8. Are you laughing?
- 9. It is raining hard.
- 10. Theresa is not meeting Greg for dinner.

## Exercise 30.3

- 1. Peggy is writing a letter.
- 2. Our cat is sleeping now.
- 3. Maria is not telling jokes.
- 4. Marc is buying a magazine.
- 5. I'm taking a shower.
- 6. The tourists are packing their backpacks.
- 7. Lazy wives are not washing the dishes.
- 8. Is Bob feeding the horses?
- 9. They are saving money for a new computer.
- 10. Is Ringo sailing a boat?

## Unit 31

## Exercise 31.1

- 1. At the moment, Bob is living in Liverpool.
- 2. Rita loves birthdays.
- 3. This evening I am playing golf with Hugh.
- 4. Look! Pete is riding his bike.
- 5. After school, Caroline goes back home.
- 6. "This jacket fits very well", she says.
- 7. Do your parents watch the news regularly?
- 8. Ron is not doing anything at the moment.
- 9. Irene has long blond hair.
- 10. Luke likes sports.

## Exercise 31.2

В скобках указаны правильные варианты.

	ß	77
Right now, Tony is trying on a pair of blue jeans.	+	
How much does this cost?	+	
Every Monday I am going to see my parents. (go)		-
Father reads a story to his little daughter every day.	+	
In the evening, we meets Sue. (are meeting)		-
Gregory usually is eating his lunch at home. (eats)		-
Look! The cat leaves the house. (is leaving)		-
At noon I am visiting my friend Bill.	+	
Pete and Rick are best friends.	+	
What does he do now? (is doing)		-

## Exercise 31.3

- 1. What is going on now?
- 2. Judie knows that oranges are good for her health.
- 3. Marcia is wearing a blouse and shorts today.
- 4. It is early in the morning.
- 5. Quiet please! I am sleeping.
- 6. In three days, Olga is going back to America.
- 7. Look! Fred is listening carefully to the speaker.
- 8. Dick goes to bed at about 9 o'clock every day.
- 9. Lisa is playing the guitar now.
- 10. Chris eats tomatoes every day.

## Unit 32

## Exercise 32.1

- 1. Tina will not listen to the radio.
- 2. Will the clouds disappear?
- 3. Doris will probably not teach in Manchester.
- 4. This man will break the rules.
- 5. Will they stay at home?
- 6. The sportsmen will not react to my question.
- 7. The snowman will melt.
- 8. Wilson will not empty the bin.
- 9. Jack will not open the door.
- 10. They will always remember you.

## Exercise 32.2

- 1. Will many people serve you?
- 2. Will the students panic?
- 3. Will Carl drive us into town?
- 4. Will Sam call me?
- 5. Will Bertha trust me?
- 6. Will Andrew see his new house?
- 7. Will you copy the homework?
- 8. Will Nick be famous soon?
- 9. Will Alice give her son the melon?
- 10. Will children send her a postcard?

## Exercise 32.3

- 1. Я не буду в следующем году в Андорре.
- 2. Мы будем путешествовать по всему миру.
- 3. Компьютер не сломается.
- 4. Серж женится на своей девушке.
- 5. Эндрю не поймает мяч.
- 6. Ваши друзья вам помогут?
- 7. Тина закроет дверь?
- 8. Не останется ничего, что можно пожелать.
- 9. Эта команда проиграет игру.
- 10. Пит купит хлеб?

## Unit 33

## Exercise 33.1

- 1. Did the boys stand at the corner?
- 2. Keith lived in Prague.
- 3. Did Augustin marry his girlfriend?
- 4. The company developed new gadgets.
- 5. Did the train leave the station?
- 6. Gisela did not have a computer.
- 7. Did you practice your English?
- 8. The girls did not chat in a forum.
- 9. The player did not kick the ball.
- 10. Did Tom hurt his arm?

## Exercise 33.2

- 1. The child did not hide behind the tree.
- 2. Her son did not cause trouble.
- 3. The alpinists did not climb a mountain.
- 4. Jill's friends did not help her.
- 5. I was not hungry.
- 6. The teacher did not repeat the question.
- 7. Mick did not collect stamps.
- 8. His neighbours did not have a raccoon.
- 9. They did not concentrate on the task.
- 10. I did not agree with you.

## Exercise 33.3

- 1. Did they come with us?
- 2. Did the boss criticize you?
- 3. Did the swans swim in the lake?
- 4. Did Angela kiss her boyfriend?
- 5. Did the manager answer the question?
- 6. Did Ferdinand pack his bag?
- 7. Did the little girl weep bitterly?
- 8. Did Barbara visit her grandma?
- 9. Did the cars pollute the environment?
- 10. Did you see that cliff?

## Unit 34

## Exercise 34.1

- 1. What were you doing yesterday from 8 to 10?
- 2. Yesterday at seven Nancy was preparing dinner.
- 3. That time my father was writing a novel.
- 4. Most of the time Keith and Nata were sitting in the park.
- 5. The girl was writing something in her diary.
- 6. We were not cycling all day.
- 7. They were constantly sneezing.
- 8. We were talking about good old days.
- 9. Greg was studying Chinese yesterday at 7:00 pm.
- 10. Children were watching cartoons.

## Exercise 34.2

- 1. The policeman was standing behind the corner.
- 2. Jim and Sue were quarrelling all day long yesterday.
- 3. Yesterday at 6 o'clock we were practicing yoga.
- 4. Jill and Wendy were not watching a movie.
- 5. Ron was listening to the radio.
- 6. What were you doing last year?
- 7. Tina was sitting on the floor and smiling.
- 8. It was snowing in the evening.
- 9. Martha was dancing and singing wonderfully.
- 10. Mother was cooking tasty sandwiches.

## Exercise 34.3

- 1. Was Andrew sleeping soundly all day long?
- 2. Was Rick sitting at his desk at work yesterday late at night?
- 3. Were the guests talking to each other from 10 till 11 o'clock last night?
- 4. Was anybody crying all night long?
- 5. Were the visitors trying hard to open the door?
- 6. Was Dorothy quarrelling with Philip?
- 7. Were you always bringing junk?
- 8. Were we eating dinner last night at 9 pm?
- 9. Was Joe picking mushrooms in the forest?
- 10. Was Carl listening to anybody?

## Unit 35

## Exercise 35.1

- 1. Sally was practicing the piano, when Paul came home.
- 2. Alex was eating salad while Keith was opening the cans.
- 3. While Marcello and Antonio were driving from Rome to Bergamo, their car broke down.
- 4. Ron was walking down the street when suddenly he heard a cry.
- 5. Tina was studying German while Laura was sleeping.
- 6. When Tom arrived, his friends were playing cards.
- 7. Donovan was doing his homework, when Jim called him.
- 8. While Bertha was working in her room, her children were swimming in the pool.
- 9. The criminal tried to tell the truth but nobody was listening.
- 10. Jane was looking for her keys when the door opened.

## Exercise 35.2

- 1. Tim lived in Salzburg for ten years while he was a child.
- 2. A lazy dog was sleeping all day yesterday.
- 3. Yesterday Bob went to the movies with his father.
- 4. Laura was playing with her son when Theresa called.
- 5. The doorbell rang while Pamela was having a bath.

#### Exercise 35.3

- 1. Clara was writing a report when her boss entered the room.
- 2. The girls were talking in the garden when it suddenly began to snow.
- 3. When Chris woke up this morning it was raining hard.
- 4. While the secretary was speaking to the general manager, the workers were waiting downstairs.
- 5. Steve broke his leg when he was skating.
- 6. We were listening to the radio while Carl was watching TV.
- 7. I was travelling to the airport, and my cat was sleeping in the car.
- 8. They were walking home, when they saw Nick buying a magazine.
- 9. Mike was playing a computer game when somebody knocked at the door.
- 10. When Jake phoned his friends, they were playing hide-and-seek.

## Unit 36

## Exercise 36.1

- 1. Mary has told us about it.
- 2. There have been many hurricanes in India.
- 3. John has worked for three weeks.
- 4. I think I have met her once before.
- 5. Kurt has left Bonn this month.
- 6. People have not traveled to Mars.
- 7. Nobody has ever climbed that high mountain.
- 8. Marc has brought a lot of English papers.
- 9. Have you seen that movie yet?
- 10. Ken has given Ted his last dollar.

## Exercise 36.2

- 1. Bill has studied Polish and Hungarian.
- 2. The tourists have visited the ancient fortress.
- 3. Doctors have cured many diseases.
- 4. They have gone to Jamaica.
- 5. I have been to Egypt three times.
- 6. Greg has got the prize because he is the best.
- 7. The scientists have split the atom.
- 8. The government has become more interested in political situation.
- 9. Clara's little daughter has learned how to write.
- 10. He has traveled here by train.

## Exercise 36.3

- 1. You have grown since the last time we saw you.
- 2. I have been there for three months.
- 3. The clerks have had many problems while working in this department.
- 4. The army has attacked the city six times.
- 5. The rain hasn't stopped.
- 6. Alexandra has loved chocolate since she was a little girl.
- 7. Our English has really improved.
- 8. I have had a cold for three weeks.
- 9. Our friends have worked for four different companies.
- 10. Man has walked on the Moon.

\_\_\_\_\_

## Unit 37

## Exercise 37.1

PAST SIMPLE	PRESENT PERFECT
I knew Max for five years, but he moved away.	I've known Jim for five years, we're the best friends.
Her father went to India three times, he died two year ago.	His father has been to India three times, what a traveler!
Rita lost her wallet yesterday, she couldn't buy anything.	Mick has lost his wallet, so he can't buy anything.
We saw Barbara last week.	Your plane has already flown away.
The plane flew away at 8 pm.	
We saw Janice this week.	

#### Exercise 37.2

- 1. Lionel lived in Budapest in 2018.
- 2. Tony has been to Portugal.
- 3. What did you do at school today? Now the lessons are over.
- 4. Have you seen "Macbeth"?
- 5. Nick has lived in Bonn.
- 6. What have you done at school today? Show me!
- 7. When did Sally go to Serbia?
- 8. The tourists have eaten Nepalese food, it is very tasty.
- 9. Where did you see "The Little Mermaid"?
- 10. Joe has eaten Indian food last night, it was very hot.

## Exercise 37.3

- 1. We saw Bob three times this week, and now is the end of the week.
  - We've seen Bob three times this week, and we may see him again.
- 2. Jim has ordered some books, so he can read them now.
  - Jim ordered some books, and he read them all day long.
- 3. The show has begun; I want to see it.
  - The show began and ended at the proper time.
- 4. Anne has earned a lot of money; she is rich at the moment.
  - Anne earned a lot of money; she was rich that time.
- 5. Rick has called his dog, and it is running to him.
  - Rick called his dog, but it did not appear then.

## Unit 38

## Exercise 38.1

- 1. Greg has been watching too much television lately.
- 2. We have been waiting here for over three hours!
- 3. Nancy has been feeling a little depressed.
- 4. What have you been doing?
- 5. Jill has been taking her medicine for the last four days.
- 6. Have you been exercising lately?
- 7. Samuel has been practicing his English.
- 8. What have you been doing for the last two hours?
- 9. They have been laughing at me for ten minutes.
- 10. Recently, Mary has been feeling really tired.

## Exercise 38.2

- 1. Туристы путешествуют с мая прошлого года.
- 2. Они читают уже 3 часа.
- 3. Шёл снег.
- 4. Студент ничего не понимает, потому что он не слушал.
- 5. Я работаю над этим отчётом с семи часов утра.
- 6. Трава мокрая, потому что шёл дождь.
- 7. Марк устал, потому что он быстро бежал.
- 8. Мама готовит со вчерашнего вечера.
- 9. Елена ждала Донну весь день.
- 10. Кто-то ест моё печенье.

## Exercise 38.3

- 1. Brigit has been talking on the phone for almost an hour.
- 2. How long have you been learning Spanish?
- 3. The author has not been writing much recently.
- 4. The students have been studying since 6 o'clock.
- 5. Dorothy has been spending too much time on the computer lately.
- 6. Ann hasn't been trying to find work since her divorce.
- 7. Olga has been working in the shop for five years.
- 8. The visitors have not been drinking coffee.
- 9. Carl has been exercising very hard.
- 10. Kevin has been studying for two weeks for this exam.

## Unit 39

## Exercise 39.1

- 1. Rick has done all his work, so he can relax a little.
- 2. Jane has understood everything.
- 3. At the moment we've been reading the book Jim recommended.
- 4. I've never understood geology very well.
- 5. The children have eaten lunch, so let's go out.
- 6. How long has that been happening?
- 7. Tom has hated that music since he first heard it.
- 8. Luke has gone to London. You can't meet him here now.
- 9. They've known each other since they were kids.
- 10. It has taken four years to write this thesis.

## Exercise 39.2

- 1. Little Sam has been doing his homework, so he's tired.
- 2. I have been working here for five months.
- 3. We've heard a lot about him recently.
- 4. Girls have been preparing dinner, that's why the kitchen is such a mess.
- 5. Kurt has been studying English for three weeks.

# **Exercise 39.3** В скобках указаны правильные варианты.

2 enconan ynasanzi npaziviznizne	D	7
Nina has just been receiving a message from Bob. (has received)		-
Andrew has been to Norway so he knows that country.	+	
The mechanic has repaired the car. It looks quite new!	+	
The tennis players have been playing since morning.	+	
Our friends have lived in this city for ten years. (have been living)		-
John has been always liking sports. (has liked)		-
Ms. White has taught her class for one hour. (has been teaching)		-
We've read the book you recommended. Thank you very much!	+	

	ß	7
I look tired because I have been running for hours.	+	
Pete has been studying in the library for the last week.	+	

\_\_\_\_\_

## Unit 40

## Exercise 40.1

- 1. Ted will not have finished this test by 5 o'clock.
- 2. The mechanics won't have finished repairing the car by tomorrow.
- 3. Tomorrow, John will have run the race.
- 4. Mary will have forgotten everything.
- 5. Olaf will have perfected his English by the time he comes back from London.
- 6. Luisa won't have arrived by then.
- 7. In July, Rita will have served as a librarian for five years.
- 8. Next month, they will have been dating for three years.
- 9. By the time you finish dinner, I will have finished dessert.
- 10. She'll have finished cooking the pie by dinner time.

## Exercise 40.2

- 1. Я закончу, когда вы придёте.
- 2. Когда вы приедете в Берлин, я буду жить там уже два года.
- 3. К тому времени они уже поужинают.
- 4. Сьюзан закончит свой отчёт к этому времени на следующей неделе.
- 5. К следующему декабрю я получу повышение.
- 6. К тому времени, как ты проснёшься, я буду работать уже три часа.
- 7. Когда придёт Тони, я буду готов уйти на десять минут.
- 8. Ты уже поешь, когда я за тобой заеду?
- 9. Когда вы приедете, поезд уже уйдёт.
- 10. Разве гости не приедут к 7:00?
- 11. Маленькая Салли к своему первому дню рождения будет ходить уже целый месяц.
- 12. Выучит ли Рон в достаточной степени испанский, чтобы общаться, прежде чем он переедет в Мадрид?
- 13. Алекс закончит задание к тому времени, как он уедет сегодня днём.
- 14. К тому времени, как вы это прочтёте, я уже уйду.
- 15. К 15 сентября я буду здесь уже пять месяцев.
- 16. К тому времени, как Марта вернётся домой, она уберёт весь дом.
- 17. Сколько стран вы посетите к тому времени, когда вам исполнится 60 лет?
- 18. К тому времени, как я уеду, я буду в Париже уже четыре месяца.
- 19. Лошади выпьют всю воду во дворе.
- 20. К тому времени, как Нэнси окончит этот курс, она сдаст пять тестов.

## Unit 41

## Exercise 41.1

- 1. Dorothy was not hungry because she had just eaten lunch.
- 2. I knew you at once though I had met you ten years ago.
- 3. Rick and Sally had married before they bought their house.
- 4. John was late because his car had broken.
- 5. Luke apologized that he had not called us.
- 6. Sam got a bad mark for the exam because he had made some bad mistakes.
- 7. Wendy was not at work last week because she had visited her father.
- 8. Nancy turned off the computer after she had sent all the messages.
- 9. Irene didn't want to go to the show because she had already seen it.
- 10. Ann never knew her parents because she had lived with her uncle.

## Exercise 41.2

- 1. Veronica took a train after she had bought the ticket.
- 2. The children had gone to bed before the parents became angry.
- 3. Erica was nervous because she had been late.
- 4. Otto told me that he had come two hours before.
- 5. They were astonished when they saw their aunt because they thought that she had died many years ago.
- 6. Paul did not play the piano well because he had missed the last piano lesson.
- 7. Anthony had worked as a cook before he went to Japan.
- 8. Philip went to meet Alan after he had written a report.
- 9. Tracy was afraid of dogs because an ugly dog had bitten her five year ago.
- 10. Greg had had dinner before he went to the zoo.

## Unit 42

## Exercise 42.1

- 1. The worker is feeding the tiger.
- 2. Our boss is not waiting now.
- 3. Andy and Rita are swapping pictures.
- 4. Are the builders building a cafeteria?
- 5. Pamela is washing her hair.
- 6. We are sleeping at the moment.
- 7. Barbara is wearing her red skirt.
- 8. The pretty girl is singing.
- 9. The parents are watching TV.
- 10. Is Greg watching the movie?

## Exercise 42.2

- 1. The gardener is cutting the grass.
- 2. The snowman is melting in the sun.
- 3. Keith is writing a letter.
- 4. Tina is not baking bread.
- 5. We are taking Maria to the doctor.
- 6. The kids are helping their mother.
- 7. The birds are flying.
- 8. The singers are singing a new song.
- 9. The dog is barking.
- 10. A little boy is drawing a picture.

## Exercise 42.3

- 1. Are cooks making muffins?
- 2. Is Alice watching you?
- 3. Am I learning Chinese?
- 4. Are the students listening?
- 5. Are the girls feeding the dog?
- 6. Are we are studying?
- 7. Is Jill running home?
- 8. Is Gisela riding a horse?
- 9. Is Eric swimming in the sea?
- 10. Is Father watching a film?

## Exercise 42.4

- 1. We are very busy today.
- 2. Look! Bobby is going to school.
- 3. Does this suit you?
- 4. At the moment, the kids are sitting on the floor.
- 5. Pete only has one very old pair of blue jeans.
- 6. At seven o'clock in the morning, Michael hears a noise.
- 7. Tina loves Mark's stories.
- 8. The monkey is eating a banana at the moment.
- 9. Marcia has long blond hair.

- 10. Sally sometimes even writes her own stories.
- 11. Victor often goes to the cinema.
- 12. Jane and Clara are in a jeweler shop at the moment.
- 13. Caroline is Bob's little sister.
- 14. Don lives in a little village.
- 15. After breakfast, Bob usually cycles to school.
- 16. Our friends are listening and some of them are singing along.
- 17. Leo is in his last year at school.
- 18. Hugh is holding a book right now, he is reading a story to his daughter.
- 19. Look! Your cat is sitting on the table.
- 20. Tom usually wears blue jeans, but now, he is wearing a suit and a tie.

## Exercise 42.5

- 1. When I was a child, I made my own toys.
- 2. When Ron was eating, someone suddenly began to sing.
- 3. What were you doing at 10 pm last night?
- 4. The accident happened while Jim was working in Paris.
- 5. When Tom was feeding the cat, his dog bit him.
- 6. As we were waiting for train, we saw Mike crossing the road.
- 7. Who gave you that tablet yesterday?
- 8. While Carol was brushing her teeth, there happened a blackout.
- 9. When they reached home, they discovered that water was running down the walls.
- 10. When the secretary walked into the office, everybody was working.

#### Exercise 42.6

- 1. We have heard a lot about him.
- 2. Nancy has finished creating her account.
- 3. Have you ever eaten pasta?
- 4. Mr. Dupont has taught English for 9 years.
- 5. Berta has known Carl since she was a child.
- 6. Joe has taken TOEFL test four times.
- 7. Steve has been looking for a job for years.
- 8. The mechanic has been repairing the car for 3 hours.
- 9. The kids have been playing for 2 hours.
- 10. Have you read the book yet?
- 11. Cecilia has forgotten to bring water-pens.
- 12. We haven't had a holiday for 4 years.
- 13. The guests have been eating dinner, so there are plates all over the table.
- 14. Boris has been painting in his studio since 6 o'clock.
- 15. James has been learning Russian for 10 years.
- 16. The kids have been watching cartoons for 3 hours.
- 17. I've made a cake. Would you like some?
- 18. The train has just come.
- 19. The birds have already flown to the South.
- 20. A poor worker has not finished any of the tasks his boss assigned to him.

## Exercise 42.7

- 1. Martha has read five horror stories.
- 2. How many books has this author written?
- 3. A young lady has been knitting in the living room since morning.
- 4. When the criminal had committed the robbery, the police caught him very fast.
- 5. How long have you been waiting?
- 6. How long have they been married?
- 7. Jake has been traveling round Europe for 4 weeks.
- 8. How long has mother been cooking?
- 9. We have been reading funny stories for three hours.
- 10. Lionel has already visited 27 countries.
- 11. Your son has eaten all the sweets.
- 12. The managers have been discussing the problem for hours.
- 13. Everyday Toshi practices yoga.
- 14. Martin's clothes are dirty. He has been working in the garage.
- 15. Is it still snowing?
- 16. Have you ever played poker?
- 17. Ronald has been writing stories for 3 years, but he has not sold a single story.
- 18. My friends have been fishing for two hours.
- 19. Margaret has won the championship three times.
- 20. I am glad that we have finished this work.

## Exercise 42.8

- 1. Our daughter will clean her room herself.
- 2. The workers will have built a house by the spring.
- 3. Zina will not have read an article by the time Alena calls.
- 4. Andy will have flown to Mumbai by Friday.
- 5. I will have written my report before you return.
- 6. The worker will have fixed my watch by Saturday.
- 7. We will have built our new house by the next year.
- 8. Will the teacher have explained everything before the break begins?
- 9. They will have cooked dinner by the time the guests arrive.
- 10. Nancy will fly to New Delhi.

#### Exercise 42.9

Past Simple — Mark played golf every Monday.

Present Simple — Mark plays golf every Monday.

Future Simple — Mark will play golf every Monday.

Past Continuous — Mark was playing golf from 5 to 6.

Present Continuous — Mark is playing golf now.

Past Perfect — Mark had played golf before the rain began.

Present Perfect — Mark has recently played golf.

Future Perfect — Mark will have played golf be Sunday.

Present Perfect Continuous — Mark has been playing golf for 5 years.

## Exercise 42.10

- 1. После того как Сью перезагрузила компьютер, она смогла закончить тест.
- 2. Когда Джим пришёл в школу, урок уже начался.
- 3. Сначала автор не знал, что писать, но потом у него появилось много блестящих идей.
- 4. Когда Джим добрался до автобусной остановки, автобус уже уехал.
- 5. Это был холодный дождливый день, поэтому мы решили остаться дома.
- 6. Когда утром Билл пришёл на кухню, он уже умылся.
- 7. Когда Маша вернулась домой, её муж уже приготовил ужин.
- 8. Теперь, когда Роза нашла свои записи, она захотела продолжить писать диссертацию.
- 9. После того, как дети поужинали, они легли спать.
- 10. Машина пересекла улицу после того, как загорелся красный свет.

## Exercise 42.11

- 1. When my alarm clock rang in the morning, it was six o'clock.
- 2. Marianna did not let us into her room because she had not cleaned it for ages.
- 3. Eric had walked about two kilometers before he finally caught a taxi.
- 4. Before Chris and Suzy moved to Ontario, they had lived in Detroit.
- 5. We arrived at the airport just twenty minutes before our plane flew away.
- 6. When Veronica had finished her homework, she went out to play with her friends.
- 7. After lectures we always met at the club.
- 8. Ferdinand switched on the computer and opened the document.
- 9. After Tracy had finished her presentation, we asked our questions.
- 10. When we met Don, we told him about our plans.

## Unit 43

## Exercise 43.1

- 1. Marina asks you if you watched the movie.
- 2. The shop-assistant asks me if he can help me.
- 3. Suzy asks us when we will arrive.
- 4. Alice asks her husband how much money he has.
- 5. Carl asks where Victor parked his car.
- 6. Robert asks Ivan what he is doing.
- 7. Alex says (that) Wendy will have lunch with him.
- 8. Nina says (that) she likes her little dog.
- 9. That guy asks me if I want to dance with him.
- 10. Zara says (that) her mother is Italian.

## Exercise 43.2

- 1. The pupils ask whether the teacher recommends this book or not.
- 2. I don't know if your daughter can drive well.
- 3. The pupils ask if the teacher recommends this text.
- 4. I argue with my coach whether I train hard or not.
- 5. We ask Sam whether he is going to Spain or Italy.
- 6. The recruiter asks whether Tom is interested in the job or not.
- 7. We ask Bill if he is going to Scotland.
- 8. I don't know whether your son can drive well or not.
- 9. Marcia doesn't know whether to buy roses or daisies.
- 10. The secretaries discuss if the email must be sent.

## Exercise 43.3

- 1. My wife tells me not to forget my suitcase.
- 2. Rita's parents tell her to come at 9 o'clock.
- 3. Judy tells Don to write the composition.
- 4. Father tells me to help my little brother.
- 5. An old man tells the children not to play in the yard.
- 6. The teacher tells the pupils to do their homework.
- 7. The boss tells his secretary to check their e-mails.
- 8. Mother tells me to wash the dishes.
- 9. Rick tells me to meet Eva at the station.
- 10. Professor Tompson tells his students not to talk to their neighbours.

## Unit 44

## Exercise 44.1

- 1. Sally said (that) she was watching TV.
- 2. Victoria asked who had given me money.
- 3. Claire asked whether Fred had flown to Dublin two weeks before or not.
- 4. Kathy said (that) she would pass her exams the next day.
- 5. Jim asked me if he had to do his homework that week.
- 6. Alice said (that) she would travel to Jamaica.
- 7. Grandmother said (that) grandchildren had never been to California.
- 8. Jennifer said (that) she had spent all her money on Sunday.
- 9. Lisa said (that) Bob often came late.
- 10. Keith said (that) Sarah had been ill.

## Exercise 44.2

- 1. Margaret said (that) the bus hadn't arrived on time.
- 2. Alex said (that) he hadn't eaten meat two days before.
- 3. Mandy said (that) she was going to ride her bicycle.
- 4. Jennifer asked if my mother was leaving on Monday.
- 5. Olaf said (that) his sister worked in a library.
- 6. John asked when the plane to Madrid left.
- 7. Peggy said (that) Eva had already gone at four.
- 8. David said (that) the visitors liked the food.
- 9. Don said (that) he was going to watch a movie that week.
- 10. Tracy said (that) her father would be 45 years old.

## Exercise 44.3

- 1. Richard said (that) he was sitting on the bench.
- 2. Patricia said (that) Joe had gone to school an hour before.
- 3. Stephen said (that) he was going to sleep.
- 4. Mother said (that) her son was at home.
- 5. Jeff said (that) he hadn't had time to listen to me.
- 6. Charles said (that) he had been writing a book the day before.
- 7. Pete asked if it would snow the following day.
- 8. Helen said (that) she needed new blouses.
- 9. Linda asked where we played basketball that day.
- 10. Jessica asked where her glasses were.

## Unit 45

## Exercise 45.1

- 1. Nick asked if he could use my laptop.
- 2. Doris said (that) Christine had flown to Washington the year before.
- 3. Ella told me not to open the door.
- 4. Isabella asked me if the girls were cooking dinner.
- 5. Alex said (that) Patricia didn't eat meat.
- 6. Denise asked whether Fred had arrived or not.
- 7. The secretary said (that) the boss had to sign the documents.
- 8. Ryan said (that) he had cleaned the desks.
- 9. Doris asked to bring her a cup of coffee.
- 10. Lucas said (that) the girls had helped in the house.
- 11. Walter said not to read that book.
- 12. Jess told me to kiss her.
- 13. Mike said not to fly via Mumbai.
- 14. Julian told me not to ring Eva on Friday.
- 15. Jacob asked me how our journey was.

#### Exercise 45.2

- 1. Mother told me to wash my face.
- 2. Paul said (that) he worked in an office.
- 3. Gisela said (that) her brother would celebrate his birthday the following weekend.
- 4. Adam asked me if I could see him.
- 5. Tony asked to open the window.
- 6. Ronald asked why Sam hadn't gone to Atlanta the winter before.
- 7. The boy asked if he had to do the shopping.
- 8. The kids said me (that) they were playing volleyball.
- 9. Dorothy asked where her new dress was.
- 10. Kevin asked not to shout at the cat.
- 11. Jim told me not to eat so much.
- 12. Luke told me (that) he would have to borrow my car.
- 13. Wendy said (that) she loved her husband.
- 14. Alex asked whether I had found the key or not.
- 15. Rick asked not to sing those songs.

## Exercise 45.3

- 1. Patricia asked me where I lived.
- 2. Mark said (that) he was leaving the next day.
- 3. The couch asked me how often I played sport.
- 4. Amanda told me to be guick.
- 5. Pamela asked me if I liked cheese.
- 6. The boss asked me if I had studied the report.
- 7. Tim said (that) Anna had got married the year before.
- 8. Rita asked me to explain her that topic.
- 9. The teacher told the children not to be silly.
- 10. Marcia told me not to do it.
- 11. Dorothy said (that) she would come and help us.

- 12. Aurora asked me what I was doing the following day.
- 13. Bob said (that) he didn't like cucumbers.
- 14. Pamela asked me if I worked in Berlin.
- 15. Irene asked me to get her a cup of tea.

#### Exercise 45.4

- 1. Masha asked me if I usually cooked at home.
- 2. The colonel told me to come quickly.
- 3. Marcello asked me if I had arrived before 8 o'clock.
- 4. Joe asked me if I had ever seen tigers.
- 5. Coldman asked me to give this to Luke.
- 6. Gerda told me not to touch it.
- 7. Father told me not to go.
- 8. Olga told us to arrive early.
- 9. Dick asked me how my holiday had been.
- 10. Gregory asked me to tell him where the railway station was.
- 11. My daughter asked me where I wanted to eat that night.
- 12. Tracy said (that) she had never been to Russia.
- 13. The policeman told me to come there.
- 14. Professor asked me if I liked studying German.
- 15. Doris asked me to buy some milk on my way home.

## Exercise 45.5

- 1. Sally asked Leo if he was stupid.
- 2. Clara said (that) they had gone to the cinema.
- 3. Nick said (that) he would study for the exam.
- 4. The teacher told me to remember to study hard.
- 5. Uncle Tom told the kids to tidy their room.
- 6. Pamela asked me to wait a moment.
- 7. Paula asked me not to forget her pen.
- 8. Boris said (that) they had never been to Iceland until the year before.
- 9. Jim told me to arrive at four.
- 10. Don asked whether it was a crocodile or a hippo.
- 11. Masha said (that) she usually drank coffee in the morning.
- 12. The writer said that was his best book.
- 13. Ron asked me to give him that sweater.
- 14. Philip asked me how to get to the zoo.
- 15. Mr. Black said (that) he would be a pilot.

## Exercise 45.6

- 1. Sally asked Tim if he could help her.
- 2. Tom asked where John was.
- 3. Irene told me not to eat that.
- 4. Our friends asked me how the journey had been.
- 5. Fred asked me how my sister was.
- 6. Aunt Mary told the children to go to bed.
- 7. Jim asked me if I lived in Moscow.
- 8. Rick told me to wait there.

- 9. Nancy asked if this was the road to the museum.
- 10. Greg asked to come early.
- 11. Dick asked me if I was working that night.
- 12. Her brother asked me how often I went to the theatre.
- 13. Mother asked me to buy some bread.
- 14. Steve asked me to help him with his work.
- 15. Alice told me not to smoke.

# Unit 46

# Exercise 46.1

- 1. Football is played.
- 2. The song is sung.
- 3. The diamonds were stolen.
- 4. My bike is being repaired at the moment.
- 5. 300 metres were swum.
- 6. The horse was ridden.
- 7. Two pizzas were eaten.
- 8. The lorry was crashed into by dad.
- 9. The match had been lost by the sportsmen.
- 10. Magazines are read.

# Exercise 46.2

- 1. Poems are written.
- 2. Paul's wallet has been forgotten.
- 3. Anna's backpack is put on the floor.
- 4. Films are watched.
- 5. The song was learned by Frida.
- 6. The report must be completed.
- 7. The sportsmen were trained by the coach.
- 8. New houses have been built.
- 9. The homework is done by the pupil.
- 10. The criminals were arrested.

# Exercise 46.3

- 1. Big cars are produced in Germany.
- 2. I am given a book.
- 3. Mike was bitten.
- 4. A letter was written by Marcia.
- 5. Interesting stories were told by Ben.
- 6. Photos are taken by the children.
- 7. The children are helped.
- 8. French is spoken.
- 9. The flowers are watered.
- 10. The match was won.

# Unit 47

# Exercise 47.1

1. The reports were handed in by the secretary.

- 2. Biology is taught here.
- 3. Lots of houses were destroyed by the hurricane.
- 4. Cards are played in this casino.
- 5. The door is not going to be opened.
- 6. The cashier was hurt two days ago.
- 7. The wall has been painted green.
- 8. Volleyball is played.
- 9. A swimmer was rescued by the guard.
- 10. The vacuum cleaner has not been repaired.

# Exercise 47.2

- 1. активный,
- 2. активный,
- 3. пассивный,
- 4. пассивный,
- 5. активный,
- 6. активный,
- 7. активный,
- 8. пассивный,
- 9. активный,
- 10. пассивный

# Exercise 47.3

- 1. Космос исследуется.
- 2. Как произносится это слово?
- 3. Что можно сделать?
- 4. Наших друзей встречают на вокзале.
- 5. Майк обманут.
- 6. Голубь был съеден лисой.
- 7. Посылка будет отправлена завтра.
- 8. Лук используется как лекарство.
- 9. Машина покрашена?
- 10. Экзамен сдан успешно.

# Unit 48

#### Exercise 48.1

- 1. The students were asked to open the copy-books.
- 2. The books will be read.
- 3. Anna's wallet was stolen last night.
- 4. The singers are being interviewed.
- 5. Spain is visited by many tourists.
- 6. The invitations will be sent on Thursday.
- 7. I was given a present.
- 8. Tom has been offered a good job.
- 9. Dinner was not included in the price.
- 10. The best pasta is produced in Italy.

# Exercise 48.2

- 1. Serge was born in July.
- 2. Her flight has been cancelled.
- 3. Builders are known to work in this area.
- 4. My knowledge is not appreciated.
- 5. The millionaire was killed on Tuesday.
- 6. Portuguese is spoken in Brazil.
- 7. Grandfather will be taken to a hospital.
- 8. The doors are locked at nine o'clock.
- 9. The tower was completely destroyed by the earthquake.
- 10. The criminal was arrested yesterday.

# Exercise 48.3

- 1. This song was released ten years ago.
- 2. A boy was attacked by a dog.
- 3. The dogs will be carried.
- 4. Bananas are picked in warm countries.
- 5. This building was designed by a famous architect.
- 6. This part of the zoo was also being visited that time.
- 7. These boxes are made from wood.
- 8. The exhibition will be opened next Wednesday.
- 9. Protective footwear will be worn during the investigation.
- 10. Trespassers will be fined.

# Exercise 48.4

- 1. The news was told by father.
- 2. Parcels are being sent to Liverpool by Rick.
- 3. The fortress was built in 1623.
- 4. He is being watched.
- 5. What was the note written with?
- 6. The work will be finished by noon.
- 7. We were invited to the theatre.
- 8. The decision will be declared by the general manager.
- 9. The guestion has been answered by the student.

10. The children were taken to the circus by their parents.

# Exercise 48.5

- 1. Jake was not allowed to come late.
- 2. Some hints were given to me by Alan.
- 3. The book was being translated by Yoko.
- 4. Mice are eaten by cats.
- 5. We are going to be shown an old vase.
- 6. Rita has been invited to Paul's birthday party.
- 7. Jane must be written to.
- 8. The car has been repaired.
- 9. The new mall had been designed by this architect.
- 10. Have you been bitten by this dog?

# Exercise 48.6

- 1. New laws are being discussed by the government.
- 2. The patient is being prepared for the operation.
- 3. The show was opened by the MC.
- 4. I was given the keys.
- 5. The lion will be kept in the zoo.
- 6. The letter was written by the secretary.
- 7. Thieves are attracted by diamonds.
- 8. The bench has been painted white.
- 9. The monkeys will be fed.
- 10. I was influenced by Adam's speech.

# Exercise 48.7

to invite — приглашать	Past	Present	Future
Simple	I was invited you were invited he was invited she was invited it was invited we were invited you were invited they were invited	I am invited you are invited he invited she invited it is invited we are invited you are invited they are invited	I will be invited you will be invited he will be invited she will be invited it will be invited we will be invited you will be invited they will be invited
Continuous	I was being invited you were being invited he was being invited she was being invited it was being invited we were being invited you were being invited they were being invited	I am being invited you are being invited he is being invited she is being invited it is being invited we is being invited you are being invited they are being invited	I will be being invited you will be being invited he will be being invited she will be being invited it will be being invited we will be being invited you will be being invited they will be being invited

Perfect	I had been invited you had been invited he had been invited she had been invited it had been invited we had been invited	I have been invited you have been invited he has been invited she has been invited it has been invited we have been invited	I will have been invited you will have been invited he will have been invited she will have been invited it will have been invited we will have been invited
	you had been invited they had been invited	you have been invited they have been invited	you will have been invited they will have been invited

# Unit 49

# Exercise 49.1

- 1. If you heat ice, it melts.
- 2. If Gabriel eats ice-cream, he is sick.
- 3. If Linda's daughter cooks, she burns the food.
- 4. If you don't eat well, you aren't healthy.
- 5. If you smoke, you get yellow teeth.
- 6. If Oswald works hard, he passes his exams.
- 7. If Miguel has a party, his friends come.
- 8. If I go to bed early, I feel good the next day.
- 9. If the weather is fine, I swim.
- 10. If Sheila wakes up late, she is late for work.
- 11. If it's winter, this river freezes.
- 12. If you speak to Lawrence, he gets angry.
- 13. If I travel, I like to see many places of interest.
- 14. If Jennifer goes shopping, she buys many dresses.
- 15. If you eat too many cookies, you get fat.

# Exercise 49.2

- 1. If you want we'll come early.
- 2. If Kylie answers all the questions, she will get a good job.
- 3. If I am invited I'll go to the party.
- 4. If Diego has holiday this summer, he'll go to Brazil.
- 5. If Steve gets a job, he'll stay in Chicago.
- 6. If it's rain, we'll wait here.
- 7. If Florence has enough money, she'll go to Valencia.
- 8. If Virginia gets back late, her parents will be angry.
- 9. If Elizabeth eats that cake, she'll be very glad.
- 10. If Louis goes to the supermarket, his wife will cook dinner.
- 11. If we go out tonight, we'll go to the restaurant.
- 12. If you don't hurry, you'll be late for sure.
- 13. If Penelope comes without Mark, we'll be surprised.
- 14. If I have time, I'll do it.
- 15. If the weather doesn't improve, Harold won't go out.

# Unit 50

# Exercise 50.1

- 1. If Dominic had a lot of money, he would buy a helicopter.
- 2. If Natalie had a better job, she would be less tired.
- 3. If Jacqueline studied more, she would pass her driving test.
- 4. If Evelyn met a good guy, she would marry him.
- 5. If Rodrigo liked cold weather, he would go to Iceland on holiday.
- 6. If Debora didn't spend much money, she would save a lot.
- 7. If Rosalinda won the lottery, she would buy a new car.
- 8. If I bought a watch, I would never be late again.
- 9. If I lived in Kathmandu, I would speak Nepali.
- 10. If I were you, I would sleep more.
- 11. If Toshi spoke English, he would live in London.
- 12. If they had time, they would come to the party.
- 13. If Gabriel had more friends, he would be happier.
- 14. If I knew your number, I would call you.
- 15. If we weren't friends, I would kill you.

# Exercise 50.2

- 1. If Herbert had had enough money, he would have taken a taxi.
- 2. If Hugh had gone to art school, he would have become an artist.
- 3. If Sophia hadn't forgotten her phone, she would have called Patrice.
- 4. If I had been born in Spain, I would have spoken Spanish.
- 5. If children had gone to bed early, they would have woken up at 6.
- 6. If Priscilla had begun to sing that time, she would have become a famous singer.
- 7. If they had gone to the same school, they could have had the same teachers.
- 8. If Kyle had known, he would have come.
- 9. If Douglas had become a musician, he would have recorded some songs.
- 10. If Sheila had loved you, she would have kissed you.
- 11. If you had received a message last year, you would have known what to do.
- 12. If a little boy had seen a dog, he would have cried.
- 13. If Rodrigo had come to Malaga, he would have met Yvonne.
- 14. If I had liked olives, I might have eaten them.
- 15. If Miguel had gone to the party, he would have seen a lot of people.

-----

# Unit 51

	Exercise 51.1
1.	If the water boils
2.	If it is dark
3.	If the flight is cancelled
4.	If the lesson is over
5.	If it's cold
6.	If it's hot
7.	If someone wants to swim
8.	If the guests don't arrive
9.	If a baby cries
10.	If the cat has kittens
	Exercise 51.2
1.	If I get a good job I'll
2.	If I find a wallet I'll
3.	If I become ill I'll
4.	If I don't pass the exam I'll
5.	If I meet my dear friend I'll
6.	If I lose money I'll
7.	If I marry I'll
8.	If I decide to move I'll
9.	If I am hungry I'll
10.	If I am thirsty I'll
	Exercise 51.3
1.	If I got a good job I would
2.	If I found a wallet I would
3.	If I became ill I would
4.	If I didn't pass the exam I would
5.	If I met my dear friend I would
6.	If I lost money I would
7.	If I married I would
8.	If I decided to move I would
9.	If I were hungry I would
10.	If I were thirsty I would
	Exercise 51.4
1.	If I had gotten a good job I would have
2.	If I had found a wallet I would have
3.	If I had become ill I would have
4.	If I hadn't passed the exam I would have
5.	If I had met my dear friend I would have
6.	If I had lost money I would have
7.	If I had married I would have
8.	If I had decided to move I would have

- 9. If I had been hungry I would have .....
- 10. If I had been thirsty I would have .....

#### Exercise 51.5

- 1. If I were Timothy, I would adopt a cat.
- 2. If I were Zoe, I would read six books.
- 3. If I were Agatha, I would watch four movies.
- 4. If I were Colin, I would become a father of three kids.
- 5. If I were Sharon, I would travel to Israel.
- 6. If I were Alexander, I would buy some cucumbers.
- 7. If I were Josephine, I would take a photo.
- 8. If I were Ryan, I would knock at the window.
- 9. If I were Deborah, I would close the door.
- 10. If I were Malcolm, I would drive fast.

# Exercise 51.6

- 1. If Hugh hadn't texted his friends, he would have phoned them.
- 2. If I were you I could keep the secret.
- 3. If Julian is at school today, he will know about the biology test.
- 4. If you had bought some milk, we could have done a milk shake.
- 5. If it hadn't been so late, Elizabeth would have gone shopping.
- 6. If it rains, Emma wears a raincoat.
- 7. If they had known of your arrival, they would have come to the railway station.
- 8. If Ian turns off the electricity more often, he can save more money.
- 9. If the instructor spoke more clearly, Adrian would understand more.
- 10. If William opens the windows, the air in the room will be better.

# Exercise 51.7

- 1. If Graham washed his feet, it would be better for him.
- 2. If Bernard didn't play the violin, his neighbour would not be angry with him.
- 3. If the weather had been better, we might not have stayed home.
- 4. If Richard didn't play so badly, he would be in the jazz-band.
- 5. If Maya had taken enough water, she wouldn't have been thirsty.
- 6. What would you do if you saw a tiger?
- 7. If you were driving from Rome to Naples which way would you go?
- 8. If George gets out, he never takes an umbrella with him.
- 9. If Cameron were older, he would go to the dancing hall.

# Exercise 51.8

- 1. If Clifford had got up earlier, he wouldn't have been late for the show.
- 2. If I had a lot of money, I would buy a big apartment.
- 3. If Miguel eats so many sweets, he will get fat.
- 4. If Bryan does the dishes, the guests will be happy.
- 5. If the tourists have time, they will visit the museum.
- 6. If you had asked me, I could have helped you.
- 7. If Aaron had begun to learn cards, he would have played poker.
- 8. If Kevin drove his car more carefully, the policemen would let him go.

- 9. If Charles read newspapers regularly, he would know the news.
- 10. If Jonathan had played in the team, they might have won the match.

# Exercise 51.9

- 1. 0 тип: If Howard PRESENT SIMPLE, he PRESENT SIMPLE.
- 2. 3 тип: If Elijah PAST PERFECT, he WOULD HAVE + PAST PARTICIPLE.
- 3. 2 тип: If Gabrielle PAST SIMPLE, she WOULD + ГЛАГОЛ.
- 4. 1 тип: If Arianna PRESENT SIMPLE, she FUTURE SIMPLE.
- 5. 0 тип: If Raymond PRESENT SIMPLE, he PRESENT SIMPLE.
- 6. 2 тип: If Matthew PAST SIMPLE, he WOULD + ГЛАГОЛ.
- 7. 1 тип: If Nicholas PRESENT SIMPLE, he FUTURE SIMPLE.
- 8. 1 тип: If Walter PRESENT SIMPLE, he FUTURE SIMPLE.
- 9. 2 тип: If Adelina PAST SIMPLE, she WOULD + ГЛАГОЛ.
- 10. 3 тип: If Lynn PAST PERFECT, she WOULD HAVE + PAST PARTICIPLE.

# Unit 52

# Exercise 52.1

- 1. Dominic could speak Spanish when he was a child.
- 2. Clifford has free time, so he can help you.
- 3. Can I have a cup of tea?
- 4. Bernard can become a successful manager.
- 5. Could you drive more slowly, please?
- 6. Can you help me move that wardrobe?
- 7. I'm sure Erin can do it tomorrow.
- 8. When Gabriella was younger, she could run really fast.
- 9. Audrey will not be able to attend the meeting.
- 10. Can you give us a lift?

# Exercise 52.2

- 1. Deborah will be able to enter the competition.
- 2. Adelina will be able to help you.
- 3. Isabel will be able to finish this book.
- 4. Lynn will be able to get the next flight.
- 5. Olivia will be able to attend the meeting.
- 6. Gladys will be able to speak Chinese quite well.
- 7. Adrian will be able to pass the exam.
- 8. Harold will be able to concentrate at work.
- 9. Elijah will be able to touch his toes.
- 10. Anthony will be able to attend the wedding party.

# Exercise 52.3

- 1. Amelia can be at the university at the moment.
- 2. Can you do it for me?
- 3. David can't play football tomorrow.
- 4. Could you bring me my glasses, please?
- 5. Clifford can jump very high.
- 6. You can sit down.
- 7. Christine could cook food very well.
- 8. Antonio will be able to go with us.
- 9. Can you come and see me tomorrow?
- 10. Deborah could draw since she was 3.

# Unit 53

# Exercise 53.1

- 1. Sylvia has to take her medicine.
- 2. We have to put on uniform at school.
- 3. You must come home before 10 o'clock.
- 4. They have to give their report by 6 pm.
- 5. Jason has to buy new pens for school.
- 6. You must be joking!
- 7. You must listen to me carefully.
- 8. Dorothy has to wake up early in the morning.
- 9. Austin must be sick at the moment.
- 10. You must stop drinking.

# Exercise 53.2

- 1. The letter will have to be handed in by tomorrow.
- 2. Cameron will have to do his homework.
- 3. Nathan will have to do more exercise to stay fit.
- 4. Children will have to be accompanied by an adult.
- 5. Visitors won't have to talk to each other.
- 6. You won't have to play those silly jokes.
- 7. Beatrice will have to finish the composition tomorrow.
- 8. Ian will have to drink a lot of water.
- 9. Evelyn will have to tidy up her room.
- 10. Ada and Francis will have to be home by 11 o'clock.

# Exercise 53.3

- 1. You had to turn the music quieter.
- 2. Gilbert had to fix his watch.
- 3. Stephanie had to be home on time.
- 4. Florence had to peel the oranges.
- 5. You didn't have to make so much noise.
- 6. Gabriella had to prepare dinner for us.
- 7. We had to meet again.
- 8. Kids had to help in the house.
- 9. We had to stand on this plate.
- 10. The show had to start at 20:30.

# Unit 54

# Exercise 54.1

- 1. If I study, I might be the pilot.
- 2. May we go together?
- 3. Arianna may lose everything.
- 4. The flight may be delayed.
- 5. Ella may get upset if you don't invite her.
- 6. May you lend me your car?
- 7. Thomas may come for the meeting.
- 8. May I make a phone call?
- 9. Children may refuse to obey.
- 10. If they agree, Rosalinda might get the promotion.

# Exercise 54.2

- 1. You may leave when you give us money.
- 2. They might revoke his suspension.
- 3. Jordan may decline the proposal.
- 4. May I take your pen?
- 5. There may be a strong wind cut today.
- 6. You may wear blue jeans if you like.
- 7. May I borrow your bike?
- 8. You may not sing here.
- 9. Catherine might hurt you.
- 10. May Gabrielle call you today?

# Exercise 54.3

- 1. Howard said he might cook dinner tonight.
- 2. I said Julian might use my laptop.
- 3. Isabella said she might go to the beach on Sunday.
- 4. Erin said she might get a good grade on the test.
- 5. Vanessa said it might rain yesterday.
- 6. Audrey said she might come at 7.
- 7. Abraham said he might become a scientist.
- 8. Isaac said the train might crash.
- 9. Kylie said she might find love and happiness.
- 10. The boss said he might postpone the meeting.

-----

# Unit 55

# Exercise 55.1

- 1. Shall I go now?
- 2. We will accept your offer.
- 3. If I were you, I would go home.
- 4. Patrick will probably spend his holidays with his girlfriend.
- 5. Raymond would rather go to the opera today.
- 6. Lillian will do as you prefer.
- 7. You shall obey the rules!
- 8. Will you please be quiet?
- 9. This can hold three litres of water.
- 10. Everyday Dominic should walk to work.

# Exercise 55.2

- 1. Our conversation is not over. We should meet tomorrow morning.
- 2. The party is boring. We should leave now.
- 3. It's late. Angelina should go home by taxi.
- 4. Alexandra will do morning exercises. She should get up early tomorrow.
- 5. Edward is very conservative. He should be open to new ideas.
- 6. Eleanor is crying. Her mother should take her to the circus.
- 7. Shirley is feeling tired. She should stay at home.
- 8. Douglas is very talkative. We should not tell him anything.
- 9. Jacob is dirty. He should wash his face with soap.
- 10. We are depressed. What should we do now?

# Exercise 55.3

- 1. Нэнси завтра будет сдавать экзамен по вождению.
- 2. Собакам сюда вход запрещён.
- 3. Мне бы хотелось, пожалуйста, чашку чая.
- 4. Яхта Джошуа вместит сорок гостей.
- 5. Гордону не нужно всех приветствовать.
- 6. Это будет отличная вечеринка.
- 7. Как ты думаешь, мы должны сказать Джозефине правду?
- 8. Потанцуем?
- 9. Кэролайн не нужно покупать эти чулки.
- 10. Даниэль, вероятно, сегодня вечером выйдет на улицу.

# Unit 56

# Exercise 56.1

модальный глагол	+ not	сокращение not=n't	
can	cannot	can't	
could	could not	couldn't	
may	may not	mayn't	
might	might not	mightn't	
must	must not	mustn t	
shall	shall not	shan't	
should	should not	shouldn't	
will	will not	won't	
would	would not	wouldn't	
need	need not	needn't	

# Exercise 56.2

- 1. Zachary may prefer to get some rest.
- 2. May I ask some questions?
- 3. It's a petrol station. You must not smoke.
- 4. Lawrence has been sleeping all day long. He must be tired.
- 5. If you want to be successful, you need to work hard.
- 6. Put on warm clothes. It might snow later.
- 7. You shouldn't leave your suitcase unattended.
- 8. Can you speak Portuguese?
- 9. People mustn't walk barefoot here!
- 10. You needn't take any precautions. It's quite safe here.

# Exercise 56.3

- 1. Will you close the door, please?
- 2. The visitors mustn't touch the instruments.
- 3. Martin may know Agatha.
- 4. You will have to visit Jacqueline yourself.
- 5. The child must be punished.
- 6. This man shall have a good lesson!
- 7. May I use your phone?
- 8. You need not come.
- 9. Do we have to wait?
- 10. What should I do?

# Exercise 56.4

- 1. Ты не должен задавать Эмме слишком много вопросов.
- 2. Оливер должен это понять.
- 3. Всё должно быть так, как я желаю!
- 4. Мы должны были покрасить забор.

- 5. Бенджамин сможет прийти в 3.
- 6. Нам нужно бронировать гостиницу?
- 7. Вам не нужно сегодня работать.
- 8. Ты умел читать, когда тебе было четыре года?
- 9. Бернард мог прийти вовремя.
- 10. Вы не выключите радио?

#### Exercise 56.5

- 1. Jennifer is 7 years old, but she (won't / can't) write yet.
- 2. Christian read the advertisement twice, but he (wasn't / couldn't) understand it.
- 3. You (might not / mustn't) talk to the parents that way.
- 4. Gregory (could not / shall not) drive a car until he was 22.
- 5. It (may / shan't) make Julia angry.
- 6. (Are / May) we leave early?
- 7. Elizabeth (can / may) speak six languages, including Tibetan.
- 8. (Could / May) you help me please?
- 9. You (don't have to / might) do that.
- 10. Herbert looked everywhere for his shoes but he (should / could) not find them.

#### Exercise 56.6

- 1. The lesson was very difficult. I could not understand anything.
- 2. Dennis is a champion. He can play volleyball very well.
- 3. Brian was in India. He can cook Indian food.
- 4. Amanda doesn't like gadgets. She could not use a computer until last year.
- 5. I have no talents. Unfortunately, I really can't sing.
- 6. Michelle sleeps soundly. She can get up early in the morning.
- 7. Diego has never studied Japanese. He can't speak it.
- 8. Can you help me? I can't move this table.
- 9. We're late. Can you wait a little, please?
- 10. This TV set is broken. Can I see the manager?

# Exercise 56.7

- 1. My car has been repaired and looks like a new one. They must have a great mechanic.
- 2. Anita has not arrived. She must be late again.
- 3. What a lot of animal skins you have! You must really like hunting.
- 4. Miguel has won the first prize. He must train a lot.
- 5. Where's Carlos? He must be at school.
- 6. There must be something wrong with the player! I can't hear anything.
- 7. This must be Christopher's house. He said he lives nearby.
- 8. Madeline must drink a lot of tea. She adores it.
- 9. This hat must belong to Jeffery. It's definitely not mine.
- 10. Why is this baby crying? He must be lost.

# Exercise 56.8

- 1. Alfred is rich. He doesn't have to go to work everyday.
- 2. You can take my laptop, but you mustn't break it.
- 3. You mustn't tell anybody about Margaret's problems. It's a secret.
- 4. Nathaniel doesn't have to stay in a hotel; he can stay with his friend.

- 5. Sophia mustn't spend too much money, as she has debts.
- 6. You mustn't smoke inside the hospital.
- 7. Children mustn't tell lies. It's a very bad habit.
- 8. Victoria doesn't have to cook tonight because she's going to a cafeteria.
- 9. Olga doesn't have to clean the house because her husband does it for her.
- 10. Adam doesn't have to rush. He has a lot of time.
- 11. Sebastian doesn't have to do this work today, because he can do it tomorrow.
- 12. You mustn't eat too much junk food or you'll get ill!
- 13. Zoe doesn't have to wash the dishes today because she washed them two days ago.
- 14. I mustn't forget to lock all the doors before I leave.
- 15. You mustn't miss the bus, because it's the last one.
- 16. We have a lot of work on Sunday. You mustn't be late.
- 17. The police car is driving very slowly. They don't have to hurry to look for the criminal.
- 18. Hugh doesn't have to get up early, because he's on vacations.
- 19. You don't have to check your e-mails now. You'll do it later.
- 20. The concert is free. We don't have to pay to get in.

# Unit 57

# Exercise 57.1

- 1. Graham loves delivering lectures.
- 2. Reading horror stories will make you nervous.
- 3. Talking like this is very boring.
- 4. Knowing is better than believing.
- 5. Yvonne is tired of waiting.
- 6. The sportsmen are afraid of losing the match.
- 7. Many people love eating pizza.
- 8. Pamela can't go on writing the translation.
- 9. Jumping is a good exercise.
- 10. Always close the door before your leaving the house.
- 11. Nicholas hates being alone.
- 12. Talking loudly annoys other people.
- 13. Keith likes drawing raccoons.
- 14. Drinking alcohol ruins your health.
- 16. Studying foreign languages is interesting.
- 17. Telling me the truth will save you.
- 18. Morgan is afraid of hurting Marcia's feelings.
- 19. William is good at playing basketball.
- 20. Leah is glad meeting Walter.

#### Exercise 57.2

- 1. Maya apologized for being late.
- 2. Ryan doesn't feel like going out.
- 3. Daniel insisted on going away.
- 4. Serge often thinks of kissing Olga.
- 5. I am looking forward to hearing from you soon.
- 6. The tourists are afraid of losing their passports.
- 7. Delia doesn't agree with eating too much.
- 8. Oscar is used to going to bed late.
- 9. Monica complains about bullying.
- 10. Gabriel dreams of living in Iceland.

# Unit 58

# Exercise 58.1

- 1. Albert asked us how to get to the airport.
- 2. We need to make a decision.
- 3. Kyle wants to get some rest so that he can feel better.
- 4. Natalie forgot to turn the television off.
- 5. Jonathan is unlucky, so he expects things to go wrong.
- 6. It's too hot to go out.
- 7. Margaret agreed to accept the invitation.
- 8. Joseph has arranged for the mechanic to come tomorrow.
- 9. Matthew agreed to write the test for me.
- 10. The question is difficult to answer.
- 11. Maria stopped to buy new clothes.
- 12. Justin learned to ride a bicycle at the age of five.
- 13. Diana wanted to introduce her husband.
- 14. Mother expected her son to study hard.
- 15. It is obligatory for Pauline to eat less.

# Exercise 58.2

- 1. Lucas is too drunk to go with us.
- 2. Freda will help you to solve these problems.
- 3. Melissa managed to get a license.
- 4. Alexander decided to go hunting.
- 5. Leonora was trying to find a new job
- 6. You had better see a doctor.
- 7. Norman hopes to marry soon.
- 8. Ralph advised me to stop complaining.
- 9. Nicole would like to get her teacher a flower.
- 10. I wish I could invite my friend to watch that movie together.
- 11. Can you make your child stop crying?
- 12. Richard came to the officer only to say hello.
- 13. Molly has decided to live happily.
- 14. Louis refused to get lost.
- 15. Have you decided when to pass your exams?

# Unit 59

# Exercise 59.1

1. Priscilla complained about not having enough money for the trip.

- 2. Gloria admitted stealing the jewels.
- 3. Alice threatens to call the police.
- 4. The mechanic advised me not to open the lid.
- 5. I insist on helping you with the kids.
- 6. You have to do it yourself.
- 7. Raccoons are known to be very smart.
- 8. Ann can't get used to having a car.
- 9. Susan used to dance a lot but now she has no time.
- 10. Ronald was lucky to win the race.
- 11. Roger likes swimming. = Roger likes to swim.
- 12. Please remember to send me a letter.
- 13. Henry suggested organizing a big party.
- 14. Don't forget to take your hat.
- 15. Philip denied being wrong.

# Exercise 59.2

- 1. Bruce doesn't mind telling us everything.
- 2. Robert saw Maria dancing alone.
- 3. I can't imagine Harry driving the car.
- 4. Ask people to come in.
- 5. Claire avoids seeing sad people.
- 6. I look forward to seeing you next Friday.
- 7. I remember Charles telling bad words.
- 8. Megan asked me how to use her new smartphone.
- 9. James dislikes reading foreign books because he can't stand translating.
- 10. I always try to avoid those stupid girls.
- 11. Dylan refused to answer our questions.
- 12. The dancers began dancing. = The dancers began to dance.
- 13. Andrew can't afford to go to that expensive restaurant.
- 14. Are you thinking of visiting Monaco?
- 15. They are thinking of buying Rebecca a birthday present.

-----

# Unit 60

# Exercise 60.1

- 1. The woman singing a song is Mrs Jones.
- 2. The children playing football are your neighbours.
- 3. The girl is drawing a picture is my cousin.
- 4. Knocking at the door, Barbara wanted to come in.
- 5. Barking dogs seldom bite.
- 6. Thinking about her marriage Rachel was very happy.
- 7. A rolling stone gathers no moss.
- 8. That crying girl is unhappy.
- 9. I met a woman carrying a small bag.
- 10. A dying man told me his secret.

# Exercise 60.2

- 1. The woman cooking an apple pie is my aunt.
- 2. The man driving the car is my brother.
- 3. The girl studying history is my sister.
- 4. The lad running in the forest is my brother.
- 5. The man fixing the washing machine is our mechanic.
- 6. The woman selling sweets is the shop owner.
- 7. The bear dancing on the rope is from the circus.
- 8. The student sleeping on the sofa is Kevin.
- 9. The drunkard lying on the road is Mr. Madison.
- 10. The small bird singing in the morning is a sparrow.

# Exercise 60.3

- 1. Touching his nose, Jack discovered a pimple.
- 2. Cooking dinner, Laura added too much salt.
- 3. Driving the car, Rodrigo was very nervous.
- 4. Singing a song, Helen was in good voice.
- 5. Playing cards, Oswald was swindling.
- 6. Telling the secret, Sharon was lying.
- 7. Breaking the vase, the children were scared.
- 8. Sleeping on the floor, Adrian caught a cold.
- 9. Kissing Belinda, Samuel thought about Sheila.
- 10. Eating cookies, Simon was happy.

# Unit 61

# Exercise 61.1

- 1. The pie eaten by the dog brought it troubles.
- 2. The shirt painted black was very nice.
- 3. The book written by Sharon became a best-seller.
- 4. The song sung by Rick made him famous.
- 5. The cat found in the field was brought home.
- 6. The picture taken by a cameraman was unexpected.
- 7. The interview made at the studio drew interest.
- 8. The president elected yesterday was killed.
- 9. The teacher dressed in blue looked strange.
- 10. The car driven by Tom ran very fast.
- 11. The ball hit by a kid broke the window.
- 12. The work finished yesterday is well done.
- 13. The poem written by a young girl is terrible.
- 14. The concert held at the stadium became an event.
- 15. The museum closed on Monday had many interesting exhibits.

#### Exercise 61.2

- 1. Напевая, Брайан закрыл окно.
- 2. Путешествуя по Индии, Мэри увидела настоящих йогов.
- 3. На ковре лежала разбитая ваза.
- 4. Смотря испанские фильмы, Симон выучил много новых слов.
- 5. Потеряв ключ, малыш заплакал.
- 6. Смотря в окно, Сэмюэл увидел Белинду.
- 7. Войдя в здание, Адриан заметил носильщика.
- 8. Окончив университет, Нил решил переехать в Японию.
- 9. Путешествуя по свету, Сара посетила четыре континента.
- 10. Человек, ждущий там, сын Джорджа.
- 11. Барбара смотрела на падающий дождь.
- 12. Освальд сидел за столом и думал о своей жизни.
- 13. Мы не знаем человека, который задаёт вам вопросы.
- 14. Шейла прошла мимо меня, громко смеясь.
- 15. Прекрасно зная польский язык, Эмили смогла работать переводчиком.

# Unit 62

# Exercise 62.1

- 1. I don't like people to trouble me.
- 2. Laura believed Donald to have stolen her purse.
- 3. Owen felt his grandfather's hands shake.
- 4. I see your tastes differ greatly.
- 5. Penelope heard us argue about children.
- 6. Colin wished the doctor to cure him of his allergy.
- 7. Carl heard the telephone ring.
- 8. Nora thinks her sofa not to be comfortable.
- 9. Sharon watched the girl cry.
- 10. Mason wants Jessica to treat him for headache.

# Exercise 62.2

- 1. Alex watched speak on the phone.
- 2. The general manager wants this work to be done.
- 3. Eric heard me make a report on this subject.
- 4. Jane wanted the specialist to examine her.
- 5. We did not expect her to come in time.
- 6. John hasn't seen the accident have occurred near the bank.
- 7 Jack saw somebody pull the door open.
- 8. Rodrigo saw you press the button.
- 9. Luke saw the little girl burst into tears.
- 10. Kevin hasn't heard Daisy call his name.

# Exercise 62.3

- 1. The student would like the teacher to look through his notes.
- 2. Would you like her to help you?
- 3. I think a refrigerator to be the most important thing at home.
- 4. You didn't notice me pass by.
- 5. The sheriff saw the cowboy take out his gun.
- 6. Lily doesn't want the professor to be late for dinner.
- 7. We heard Leo playing the guitar.
- 8. I considered Jim to be an honest person.
- 9. Do you want Alice to write this message?
- 10. Rachel would like her coat to be made by 7 o'clock.

# Unit 63

#### Exercise 63.1

- 1. I can't remember lending Nathan any money.
- 2. Gilbert never worries about making friends.
- 3. They cannot imagine you living in Australia.
- 4. We're not in a hurry. We don't mind waiting.
- 5. Do you remember me asking about the blog?
- 6. Cecilia doesn't regret saying what she did.
- 7. Why do the police keep asking me the same questions?
- 8. Mason doesn't enjoy eating tomatoes as much as he used to.
- 9. Adelina is tired of waiting for the train.
- 10. Lawrence doesn't want to risk missing the plain because of the weather.

# Exercise 63.2

- 1. Margaret enjoys cooking for her family.
- 2. Nathaniel is afraid of losing his smartphone.
- 3. Florence was last seen getting into a big red car.
- 4. Anita is not used to eating insects.
- 5. Josephine didn't mention having met me.
- 6. Do you accuse me of getting mad?
- 7. Aaron's new shirts need ironing.
- 8. I'll never forget travelling by a submarine.
- 9. Simon doesn't mind sitting next to Jim.
- 10. Caroline enjoys skating, but Nora doesn't.

# Exercise 62.3

- 1. Why do you insist on giving you my notes?
- 2. You should give up drinking so much.
- 3. Danielle stopped buying shoes and began to buy hats.
- 4. Christopher is responsible for collecting the money.
- 5. Jeffery insisted on talking to his boss.
- 6. When Beatrice is tired she enjoys reading newspapers.
- 7. I advise booking in advance.
- 8. Rebecca apologized for being late.
- 9. Isabella has never dreamed of entering the university.
- 10. The tourists were so thirsty that the guide suggested drinking juice.

# Exercise 63.4

- 1. Are you interested in listening to the lecture?
- 2. There's no point in worrying.
- 3. Zachary is bad at counting.
- 4. Harold is talking about giving up smoking.
- 5. Christine is crazy about climbing mountains.
- 6. I suggest leaving that boy there.
- 7. Kevin is ashamed of insulting friends.
- 8. The shop assistant insisted on helping us.

- 9. Agatha likes reading books.
- 10. Daisy is thinking about moving to France.

#### Exercise 63.5

- 1. dream of
- 2. talk of
- 3. insist on
- 4. be good at
- 5. think of
- 6. be proud of
- 7. rely on
- 8. be interested in
- 9. worry about
- 10. complain about

# Exercise 63.6

- 1. Gabrielle couldn't help smiling.
- 2. Dominic anticipates arriving on Sunday.
- 3. Finally Robert managed to write his report.
- 4. Graham practiced speaking Russian.
- 5. I regret to tell you your flight has been cancelled.
- 6. Can you imagine living without Internet?
- 7. Sebastian hates to come too early.
- 8. Justin prepared to go on holiday.
- 9. We miss going to the beach.
- 10. I'd love to go with you to Bergamo.

# Exercise 63.7

- 1. Leo claims to be a good guitarist.
- 2. Dorothy reported seeing the hooligans.
- 3. Lazy children delayed getting out of bed.
- 4. Do you recall meeting Philip in Bordeaux?
- 5. I can't stand being ill.
- 6. It appears to be snowing.
- 7. Michael really appreciates being on holiday.
- 8. I would prefer you to come in advance.
- 9. Roger risked being late.
- 10. Abraham completed fixing his microwave oven.

# Exercise 63.8

- 1. They can't stand meeting at night.
- 2. Carlos mentioned going to the opera.
- 3. Jonathan remembers going to the zoo as a child.
- 4. I understand being stupid.
- 5. Please remember to bring your passports.
- 6. Lucas considered walking in the park.
- 7. It tends to rain a lot in St. Petersburg.
- 8. Jacqueline postponed buying a new dress.

- 9. Douglas can't stand waiting in line.
- 10. Angelina forgot to buy candies.

# Exercise 63.9

- 1. I did not hear Arianna tell jokes.
- 2. Diana expects her son to be obedient.
- 3. Freda ordered them to stop this conversation.
- 4. You can not make me write such nonsense.
- 5. Gabriel saw me walking down the road.
- 6. Charles believes it to be the best way to go.
- 7. The teacher wanted his pupils to describe the ocean.
- 8. Never let them go!
- 9. People knew Maria to be a stewardess.
- 10. Bryan saw the burglar run into the house.

# ПРИЛОЖЕНИЕ

# ΛΟЖΗЫΕ ΔΡΥЗЬЯ ΠΕΡΕΒΟΔЧИКА

В английском языке есть слова, которые как бы не нуждаются в переводе: они и так понятны, например: cosmos — космос, constitution — конституция, и так далее. Но также есть немало слов, похожих на слова в русском языке, но имеющих совершенно другой смысл. Это ложные друзья переводчика. Основными источниками ошибочных переводов являются отношения сходства материала обоих языков по звучанию или по функции. Например, ammunition («заряды, боеприпасы») может неверно переводиться как «амуниция», что в русском языке значит «снаряжение военнослужащего» (кроме оружия и одежды).

Ниже приведён список наиболее опасных ложных друзей переводчика:

```
accurate — точный, а не аккуратный (tidy);
actual — фактический, действующий, текущий, а не актуальный;
aggressive — энергичный, инициативный, а не только агрессивный
  (например, aggressive salesman);
agitator — подстрекатель (не только агитатор);
alley — переулок, а не только аллея; blind alley — тупик;
Alsatian — немецкая овчарка (а не только эльзасский);
amber — янтарь (а не амбра);
ammunition — боеприпасы, а не амуниция;
anecdote — интересный или поучительный случай из жизни извест-
  ных людей, а не анекдот в современном значении слова (joke);
angina — стенокардия, а не ангина (tonsillitis);
aplomb — уверенность в себе, а не апломб;
arc — дуга (а не арка);
artist — человек, занимающийся искусством, особенно художник;
  творческая личность; мастер своего дела; очень редко это слово
  означает «артист» (artiste, performer artist, performer);
ball — мяч (а не балл);
balloon — воздушный шарик (не баллон);
band — лента, музыкальная группа (не банда);
banner — девиз; крупный заголовок (не только баннер);
brilliant — блестящий (редко бриллиант);
cabin — каюта корабля, салон самолёта, кабинка (в туалете и т.
  д.), будка, лачуга (кабина одноместного самолета / гоночного
  автомобиля — cockpit, кабина тяжёлого (пассажирского) само-
  лёта — (crew) compartment или flight deck, кабина грузовика /
  автобуса / поезда — саь, кабина лифта — саг);
cabinet — шкафчик, чулан, витрина (не кабинет);
cable — трос (не только кабель);
camera — фотоаппарат (а не тюремная камера);
cataract — водопад (а не только катаракта);
Caucasian — европеоидный (гораздо реже кавказский или кавка-
  зец);
champion — поддерживать кого-либо (а не быть чемпионом);
chef — шеф-повар (а не шеф — chief, boss, patron);
circulation — тираж газеты (а не только циркуляция);
cistern — бак, бачок унитаза (а не цистерна — tank);
```

```
class (в военной технике) — тип (а не класс; Ohio-class ship — ко-
  рабль типа «Огайо»); незнакомые с военной терминологией люди
  часто переводят неправильно;
clay — глина (а не клей);
climax — высшая точка, кульминация (а не климакс);
cloak — плащ (а не клоака);
compositor — наборщик, а не композитор (composer, musician);
conductor — гид, железнодорожный проводник, дирижёр (не толь-
  ко кондуктор — чаще controller);
control — управлять (не контролировать или проверять — verify,
  check);
corpse — \mathsf{тру}\mathsf{п} (не \mathsf{кор}\mathsf{пу}\mathsf{c});
data — данные (а не дата);
decade — 10 лет (а не дней);
decoration — орден, знак отличия, украшение (а не декорация);
director — глава, режиссёр, дирижёр, духовный отец (не только ди-
  ректор, руководитель компании — чаще CEO — chief executive
  officer);
dock — причал, пристань (не только док — помещение для ремонта
  кораблей);
Dutch — голландский (а не датский);
engineer — моторист, машинист (не только инженер);
episode — часть, выпуск, серия (а не только эпизод);
fabric — ткань (а не фабрика);
family — семья, а не фамилия;
figure — чертёж, цифра (не только фигура);
film — плёнка (не только фильм);
gallant — храбрый, доблестный (не только галантный);
general — основной, общий, обычный (не только генеральный);
genial — добрый (а не гениальный);
gymnasium — спортзал (а не гимназия);
honour — честь, долг (а не гонор);
idea — мысль (гораздо реже идея);
instruments — измерительные приборы; музыкальные инструмен-
  ты (a не инструменты — tools);
intelligence — ум, интеллект; разведка (а не интеллигенция);
liquidize — превращать в жидкость (а не ликвидировать);
list — список (а не лист);
lunatic — сумасшедший (не лунатик — sleep-walker);
magazine — журнал (а не магазин);
mark — метка, пятно (а не марка);
matron — старшая медсестра, кастелянша (не только матрона);
mayor — мэр города (а не майор);
methodical — методический (а не методичный);
monitor — староста класса (а не только монитор);
multiplication — размножение, умножение (а не мультипликация);
nationality — гражданство, принадлежность к стране происхожде-
  ния (а не национальность, принадлежность к этносу — ethnicity);
novel — роман (чаще, чем новелла);
```

```
number — число, количество (а не только номер);
officer — чиновник, должностное лицо (а не только офицер);
original — настоящий, подлинный, изначальный (не только ориги-
  нальный);
paragraph — абзац (а не параграф — section);
partisan — сторонник, приверженец (а не только партизан);
pathetic — трогательный, грустный, жалкий (а не патетический или
  пафосный);
patron — спонсор, уважаемый клиент (не только в значении босса
  или патрона);
plaster — замазка, штукатурка (а не только пластырь);
pretend — притворяться, делать вид (а не только претендовать);
production — производство (а не только продукция);
professionals — «лица свободных профессий», то есть, профессио-
  налы, работающие по заказам;
professor — преподаватель вуза вообще (а не только профессор);
prospect — перспектива (а не проспект);
rationalize — объяснять (не только рационализировать);
realize — чётко представлять, осознавать (а не только реализовы-
  вать);
record — запись, отчёт (а не только рекорд);
replica — точная копия (а не реплика);
resin — смола, канифоль, камедь (а не резина — rubber);
romance — рыцарский стихотворный роман (не только романс);
sanatorium — больница, стационар для психически нездоровых,
  русское «санаторий» следует переводить как SPA;
satin — атлас, атласное платье (а не сатин — sateen, chintz);
silicon — кремний (а не силикон — silicone);
sodium — натрий (а не сода);
spectacles — очки (а не спектакли);
speculation — предположение, размышление, догадка (а не только
  спекуляция);
spinning — прядение (не только спиннинг);
stamp — марка (а не только штамп);
stool — табурет (а не стул);
student — не только студент, но и школьник;
sympathetic — сочувствующий (и никогда симпатичный — cute);
sympathy — сочувствие, а не симпатия (attraction);
talon — коготь (а не талон);
tax — налог (а не такса);
tender — нежный (а не только тендер);
terminus — конечная остановка (а не термин);
trace — след (а не трасса);
trap — капкан, ловушка (не трап);
trek — поход (а не трек);
troop — отряд, эскадрон (а не труп или труппа);
trophy — в спорте — кубок, приз (а не трофей);
tunic — солдатская куртка (а не туника);
turkey — индейка (а не Турция, турецкий);
```

```
uniform — постоянный, одинаковый (а не только форменный); urbane — учтивый (а не урбанистический — urban); urn — электрический самовар (а не только урна); utilize — использовать (а не только утилизировать); vacuum — пылесос (а не только вакуум); valet — лакей, камердинер (а не валет); velvet — бархат (а не вельвет — corduroy); venerable — почтенный (а не венерический); verse — стихи (а не версия); vice — порок, тиски (а не только вице-...); vine — виноградная лоза, а не вино; virtuous — целомудренный (а не виртуозный).
```

# АНГЛИЙСКИЕ СКОРОГОВОРКИ

Скороговорки помогут овладеть хорошим произношением. Очень важно посмотреть, как читаются все буквы в предлагаемом предложении.

- 1. I scream, you scream, we all scream for ice-cream!
- Toadstools, toadstools 'neath the tree, Turn your painted tops to me.
   Tall is my tower but still I see
   Toadstools, toadstools 'neath the tree
- How can a clam cram in a clean cream can?
   Denise sees the fleece,
   Denise sees the fleas.
   At least Denise could sneeze
   and feed and freeze the fleas.
- 4. The thirty-three thieves thought that they thrilled the throne throughout Thursday.
- 5. Six sick hicks nick six slick bricks with picks and sticks.
- Swan swam over the sea, Swim, swan, swim!
   Swan swam back again.
   Well swum, swan.
- 7. A quick witted cricket critic.
- 8. If Stu chews shoes, should Stu choose the shoes he chews?
- Roughly rolled the roaring river and rapidly ran the rain.
   Rustle of trees and ripple of rain,
   Roaring of rivers across the plain.
- 10. The great Greek grape growers grow great Greek grapes.
- 11. Did Dick Pickens prick his pinkie pickling cheap cling peaches in an inch of Pinch or framing his famed French finch photos?
- 12. Fast we flit with flickering feet, Flinging the flame fronds higher, Fluttering, fluttering far and fleet, Fashioning flaming fire.

- 13. Loudly blows the bitter blast Blinding snowflakes pouring past, Banks and bushes bleak and bare, Bending boughs and biting air.
- 14. Six sleek swans swam swiftly southwards.
- 15. If fat cats all wore hatsRed hats to wear in bed,They never would catch any rats,For rats hate cats in red.
- 16. I saw Susie sitting in a shoe shine shop.
  Where she sits she shines, and where she shines she sits.
- 17. One-one was a race horse.

Two-two was one too.

One-one won one race.

Two-two won one too.

- 18. I wish to wish the wish you wish to wish, but if you wish the wish the witch wishes, I won't wish the wish you wish to wish.
- The wind goes whispering where the willows Wave, with waters wide between.
   One by one, the wild birds, waking, Warble sweet in woodlands green.
- 20. Gobbling gargoyles gobbled gobbling goblins.
- 21. Seth at Sainsbury's sells thick socks.
- 22. Splish, splash, splish, splash, Through the puddles Tom is splashing. Splish, splash, splish, splash, soon his clothes will need a washing.
- 23. Out of a house came a cow and a sow.

  An owl found a brown mouse on the ground.
- 24. On a lazy laser raiser lies a laser ray eraser.
- 25. A long-tailed pigOr a short-tailed pigOr a pig without a tail,A sow pigOr a boar pig,Or a pig with a curly tail.

- 26. Roberta ran rings around the Roman ruins.
- 27. Lippy and Lappy are two little rabbits, Lippety-loppety, lippety-lop.
  All down the long field
  They go through the stubble,
  Then lippety-loppety back to the top,
  Lippety-loppety down to the bottom,
  Lippety-loppety back to the top.
  Lippety-loppety, loppety-lippety,
  Lippety-loppety, lippety-lop.
- 28. How much caramel can a canny cannonball cram in a camel if a canny cannonball can cram caramel in a camel?
- 29. A little mouth likes lovely things to eat.
- 30. A rat ran leaping round the room. Leap, rat, leap and run! Or the cat will catch you!
- 31. Whispering winds are whirling the waters; Whither wander the wind-whipped waves?
- 32. What's the wind whispering? 'Woo, woo', low in the wild wood, All the night through, 'Woo, woo', The wind whispers, 'Woo'.
- 33. Singing Sammy sung songs on sinking sand.
- 34. A lazy zebra, called Desmond, is dozing at the zoo. He feels flies buzzing round his eyes, ears and nose.
- 35. Whether the weather be cold Or whether the weather be hot, Whether the weather be fine Or whether the weather be not, We'll weather the weather Whatever the weather, Whether we like it or not.
- 36. Clean clams crammed in clean cans.
- 37. Jolly Jack and joyful Jill jumping down the jelly hill.
- 38. Wayne went to Wales to watch walruses.
- 39. The ruddy widow really wants ripe watermelon and red roses when winter arrives.

40. Henry Hall hops on his heels. What an odd habit, how horrid it feels! Hopping on heels isn't hopping at all. Why not hop properly, Henry Hall?

- 41. Sixty-six sick chicks.
- 42. Near an ear, a nearer ear, a nearly eerie ear.
- 43. Swiftly slides the slippery snake, See him slither by! Softly over stock and stone, slipping secretly.
- 44. In Hertford, Hereford and Hampshire hurricanes hardly ever happen.
- 45. I wish to wash my Irish wristwatch.
- 46. Mrs Chip is very old,
  And when she settles down to stitch —
  Unless she uses spectacles —
  She cannot see which stitch is which.
- 47. How many sheets could a sheet slitter slit if a sheet slitter could slit sheets?
- 48. Bzzz! Bzzz! Bzzz! What bees are these? Bzzz! Bzzz! Bzzz! Busy brown bees!
- 49. Down, down, down, Down in dungeons deep Dreams a dreadful dragon Direful to defeat.
- 50. Excited executioner exercising his excising powers excessively.
- 51. The south wind brings wet weather, The north wind wet and cold together; The west wind always brings us rain, The east wind blows it back again.
- 52. A bat and a ball we will bring to the beach And boats to be sailed on the breezy, blue bay. We'll picnic and babble by the big, bare, black rocks And bask in the sun of this beautiful day.

- 53. Merry, merry month of May,The mavis sings his roundelay.Marsh-marigolds embroider meadsWhile streams go murmuring 'mid the reeds.
- 54. Snow and ice and silvered hedges, Sleet and slush and slides and sledges.
- 55. We are walking through wind and weather, Wandering near the wild waters Under the waving willow trees.
- 56. Deep in the earth when days are dark, Dwells the summer's dawn.

## ОБРАЗОВАНИЕ ВРЕМЁН

	ПРОШЕДШЕЕ PAST	НАСТОЯЩЕЕ PRESENT	БУДУЩЕЕ FUTURE
npocmoe Simple	finished действие прои- зошло	finish finishes действие проис- ходит	will finish действие прои- зойдёт
длительное Continuous	was finishing were finishing действие при- сходило раньше	am finishing is finishing are finishing действие при- сходит сейчас	
совершённое Perfect	had finished действие прои- зошло давно	have finished has finished действие только что произошло	

ОБРАЗОВАНИЕ УТВ	<b>ЕРДИТЕЛЬНО</b>	ГО ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИЯ
В ПРОСТОМ НАСТОЯЩ	ЕМ ВРЕМЕНИ	(PRESENT SIMPLE)

I	глагол
уои	глагол
he	глагол + <b>s</b>
she	глагол + <b>s</b>
it	глагол + <b>s</b>
we	глагол
уои	глагол
they	глагол

## ОБРАЗОВАНИЕ УТВЕРДИТЕЛЬНОГО ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИЯ В ПРОСТОМ БУДУЩЕМ ВРЕМЕНИ (FUTURE SIMPLE)

I	will глагол	
you	will глагол	
he	will глагол	
she	will глагол	
it	will глагол	
we	will глагол	
you	will глагол	
they	will глагол	

## ОБРАЗОВАНИЕ УТВЕРДИТЕЛЬНОГО ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИЯ В ПРОСТОМ ПРОШЕДШЕМ ВРЕМЕНИ (PAST SIMPLE)

I	глагол + <b>ed</b>	
you	глагол + <b>ed</b>	
he	глагол + <b>ed</b>	
she	глагол + <b>ed</b>	
it	глагол + <b>ed</b>	
we	глагол + <b>ed</b>	
you	глагол + <b>ed</b>	
they	глагол + <b>ed</b>	

## ОБРАЗОВАНИЕ УТВЕРДИТЕЛЬНОГО ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИЯ В НАСТОЯЩЕМ СОВЕРШЕННОМ ВРЕМЕНИ (PRESENT PERFECT)

I	have + причастие прошедшего времени
you	have + причастие прошедшего времени
he	has + причастие прошедшего времени
she	has + причастие прошедшего времени
it	has + причастие прошедшего времени
we	have + причастие прошедшего времени
you	have + причастие прошедшего времени
they	have + причастие прошедшего времени

## ОБРАЗОВАНИЕ УТВЕРДИТЕЛЬНОГО ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИЯ В ПРОШЕДШЕМ СОВЕРШЕННОМ ВРЕМЕНИ (PAST PERFECT)

I	had + причастие прошедшего времени
you	had + причастие прошедшего времени
he	had + причастие прошедшего времени
she	had + причастие прошедшего времени
it	had + причастие прошедшего времени
we	had + причастие прошедшего времени
уои	had + причастие прошедшего времени
they	had + причастие прошедшего времени

# ОБРАЗОВАНИЕ УТВЕРДИТЕЛЬНОГО ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИЯ В НАСТОЯЩЕМ ДЛИТЕЛЬНОМ ВРЕМЕНИ (PRESENT CONTINU-OUS)

I	<b>am</b> глагол + <b>-ing</b>
you	<b>are</b> глагол + <b>-ing</b>
he	<b>is</b> глагол + <b>-ing</b>
she	<b>is</b> глагол + <b>-ing</b>
it	<b>is</b> глагол + <b>-ing</b>
we	<b>are</b> глагол + <b>-ing</b>
уои	<b>are</b> глагол + <b>-ing</b>
they	<b>are</b> глагол + <b>-ing</b>

## ОБРАЗОВАНИЕ УТВЕРДИТЕЛЬНОГО ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИЯ В ПРОШЕДШЕМ ДЛИТЕЛЬНОМ ВРЕМЕНИ (PAST CONTINUOUS)

	was глагол + -ing
you	were глагол + -ing
he	was глагол + -ing
she	<b>was</b> глагол + <b>-ing</b>
it	<b>was</b> глагол + <b>-ing</b>
we	<b>were</b> глагол + <b>-ing</b>
you	were глагол + -ing
they	were глагол + -ing

## ОБРАЗОВАНИЕ ОТРИЦАТЕЛЬНОГО ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИЯ В ПРОСТОМ НАСТОЯЩЕМ ВРЕМЕНИ (PRESENT SIMPLE)

I	do not глагол
you	do not глагол
he	does not глагол
she	does not глагол
it	does not глагол
we	do not глагол
уои	do not глагол
they	do not глагол

ОБРАЗОВАНИЕ ОТРИЦАТЕЛЬНОГО ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИЯ В ПРОСТОМ БУДУЩЕМ ВРЕМЕНИ (FUTURE SIMPLE)		
I	will not глагол	
you	will not глагол	
he	will not глагол	
she	will not глагол	
it	will not глагол	
we	will not глагол	
уои	will not глагол	
they	will not глагол	

ОБРАЗОВАНИЕ ОТРИЦАТЕЛЬНОГО ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИЯ В ПРОСТОМ ПРОШЕДШЕМ ВРЕМЕНИ (PAST SIMPLE)		
I	did not глагол	
you	did not глагол	
he	did not глагол	
she	did not глагол	
it	did not глагол	
we	did not глагол	
you	did not глагол	
they	did not глагол	

ОБРАЗОВАНИЕ ОТРИЦАТЕЛЬНОГО ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИЯ В НАСТОЯЩЕМ СОВЕРШЕННОМ ВРЕМЕНИ (PRESENT PERFECT)	
I	have not + причастие прошедшего времени
you	have not + причастие прошедшего времени
he	has not + причастие прошедшего времени
she	has not + причастие прошедшего времени
it	has not + причастие прошедшего времени
we	have not + причастие прошедшего времени
you	have not + причастие прошедшего времени
they	have not + причастие прошедшего времени

ОБРАЗОВАНИЕ ОТРИЦАТЕЛЬНОГО ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИЯ В ПРОШЕДШЕМ COBEPШEHHOM BPEMEHU (PAST PERFECT)	
I	had not + причастие прошедшего времени
you	had not + причастие прошедшего времени
he	had not + причастие прошедшего времени
she	had not + причастие прошедшего времени
it	had not + причастие прошедшего времени
we	had not + причастие прошедшего времени
you	had not + причастие прошедшего времени
they	had not + причастие прошедшего времени

ОБРАЗОВАНИЕ ОТРИЦАТЕЛЬНОГО ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИЯ В НАСТОЯЩЕМ ДЛИТЕЛЬНОМ ВРЕМЕНИ (PRESENT CONTINU-OUS)	
I	<b>am</b> not глагол + <b>-ing</b>
уои	are not глагол + -ing
he	is not глагол + -ing
she	is not глагол + -ing
it	is not глагол + -ing
we	are not глагол + -ing
you	are not глагол + -ing
they	are not глагол + -ing

В ПРОШЕДШЕМ ДЛИТЕЛЬНОМ ВРЕМЕНИ (PAST CONTINUOUS)	
I	was not глагол + -ing
уои	were not глагол + -ing
he	was not глагол + -ing
she	was not глагол + -ing
it	was not глагол + -ing
we	were not глагол + -ing
уои	were not глагол + -ing
they	were not глагол + -ing

ОБРАЗОВАНИЕ ВОПРОСИТЕЛЬНОГО ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИЯ В ПРОСТОМ НАСТОЯЩЕМ ВРЕМЕНИ (PRESENT SIMPLE)	
I	<b>Do</b> I глагол?
you	<b>Do</b> you глагол?
he	Does he глагол?
she	Does she глагол?
it	Does it глагол?
we	<b>Do</b> we глагол?
уои	<b>Do</b> you глагол?
they	<b>Do</b> they глагол?
<del></del>	

ОБРАЗОВАНИЕ ВОПРОСИТЕЛЬНОГО ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИЯ В ПРОСТОМ БУДУЩЕМ ВРЕМЕНИ (FUTURE SIMPLE)	
Ι	Will I глагол?
you	Will you глагол?
he	Will he глагол?
she	Will she глагол?
it	Will it глагол?
we	Will we глагол?
you	Will you глагол?
they	Will they глагол?

	ОБРАЗОВАНИЕ ВОПРОСИТЕЛЬНОГО ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИЯ В ПРОСТОМ ПРОШЕДШЕМ ВРЕМЕНИ (PAST SIMPLE)	
I	Did I глагол?	
you	Did you глагол?	
he	Did he глагол?	
she	Did she глагол?	
it	Did it глагол?	
we	Did we глагол?	
you	Did you глагол?	
they	Did they глагол?	

## ОБРАЗОВАНИЕ ВОПРОСИТЕЛЬНОГО ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИЯ В НАСТОЯЩЕМ СОВЕРШЕННОМ ВРЕМЕНИ (PRESENT PERFECT)

I	Have I + причастие прошедшего времени?
you	<b>Have</b> you + причастие прошедшего времени?
he	<b>Has</b> he + причастие прошедшего времени?
she	<b>Has</b> she + причастие прошедшего времени?
it	<b>Has</b> it + причастие прошедшего времени?
we	Have we + причастие прошедшего времени?
уои	<b>Have</b> you + причастие прошедшего времени?
they	Have they + причастие прошедшего времени?

## ОБРАЗОВАНИЕ ВОПРОСИТЕЛЬНОГО ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИЯ В ПРОШЕДШЕМ СОВЕРШЕННОМ ВРЕМЕНИ (PAST PERFECT)

Had I + причастие прошедшего времени?
<b>Had</b> you + причастие прошедшего времени?
<b>Had</b> he + причастие прошедшего времени?
<b>Had</b> she + причастие прошедшего времени?
<b>Had</b> it + причастие прошедшего времени?
<b>Had</b> we + причастие прошедшего времени?
<b>Had</b> you + причастие прошедшего времени?
<b>Had</b> they + причастие прошедшего времени?

# ОБРАЗОВАНИЕ ВОПРОСИТЕЛЬНОГО ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИЯ В НАСТОЯЩЕМ ДЛИТЕЛЬНОМ ВРЕМЕНИ (PRESENT CONTINU-OUS)

I	<b>Am</b> I глагол + <b>-ing</b> ?
уои	Are you глагол + -ing?
he	<b>Is</b> he глагол + <b>-ing</b> ?
she	<b>Is</b> she глагол + <b>-ing</b> ?
it	<b>Is</b> it глагол + <b>-ing</b> ?
we	Are we глагол + -ing?
уои	Are you глагол + -ing?
they	<b>Are</b> they глагол + <b>-ing</b> ?

## ОБРАЗОВАНИЕ ВОПРОСИТЕЛЬНОГО ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИЯ В ПРОШЕДШЕМ ДЛИТЕЛЬНОМ ВРЕМЕНИ (PAST CONTINUOUS)

I	<b>Was</b> I глагол + <b>-ing</b> ?
уои	Were you глагол + -ing?
he	Was I глагол + -ing?
she	Was I глагол + -ing?
it	Was I глагол + -ing?
we	Were you глагол + -ing?
уои	Were you глагол + -ing?
they	Were you глагол + -ing?

## ГЛАГОЛЫ С ПОСЛЕЛОГАМИ И ИДИОМЫ

account – считать	account for by – объясняться
	account for over – отвечать более, чем за
back – двигать назад	back down – отступаться
	back off – отводить
	back out – уклоняться
	back up – поддерживать
beat – бить	beat back – отражать
	beat off – отбивать
	beat up – избивать
blow – дуть	blow up – взрывать, надувать
bow – склонять	bow down – преклоняться
	bow out – выбывать
break – ломать	break off – отламывать
	break open – распахивать
	break up – расходиться
bring – приносить	bring about – осуществлять
	bring forth – выдвигать
	bring forward – выдвигать
	bring into play – осуществлять
	bring into step – синхронизировать
	bring out – выносить
	bring to light – обнаруживать
	bring under – подавлять
	bring up – воспитывать
burst – разрывать	burst into – разражаться
	burst out – вспыхивать
call – звать	call off – отменять
	call on – посещать
carry – нести	carry away – уносить
	carry forward – транспортировать
	carry in – вводить в
	carry on – продолжать
	carry out – выполнять
	carry over – переносить
cast – бросать	cast back - отбросить
	cast off – сбрасывать
	cast out – отбрасывать
catch – ловить, хватать	catch out – обнаруживать
	catch up (with) – догнать

change – менять	change into – превращать
	change over – переключать
	channel away – отводить
check - проверять	check back – перепроверять
	check in – регистрироваться
	check out – выписываться
	check up – проверять
chop – рубить	chop down – вырубать
	chop off – отрубать
	chop up – крошить
come – приходить	come about – происходить
	come across – обнаружить; натолкнуться
	come along – присоединяться
	come around – соглашаться
	come at – доходить до
	come away – уходить
	come back – возвращаться
	come before – предшествовать
	come by – доставать, приобретать
	come down – спускаться
	come for – заходить за
	come from – быть выходцем из
	come in – входить
	come off – срываться
	come on! – живей!, давай!; пойдём!
	come out – появляться
	come up – возникать
count – считать	count for – иметь значение
	count out – исключить
	count up – подсчитывать
<b>cry</b> – кричать, плакать	cry down – запрещать
	cry for – требовать
	cry off – отказываться от намерения
	cry out – объявлять во всеуслышанье
	cry up – превозносить
cut – резать	cut away – срезать
	cut back – сокращать
	cut down (on) – сокращать
	cut off – отключать
	cut out – прекращать
	cut up – разрезать
die – умирать	die away – замирать (о звуке)
V 1	<u> </u>

do - делать	do away – покончить
	do over – переделывать
	do with - удовлетворяться
	do without – обходиться
draw – тянуть	draw in – втягивать
	draw to do – вынуждать сделать
eat – есть, кушать	eat away – разъедать
	eat in – питаться дома
	eat into – въедаться в
	eat out – обедать вне дома
enter – входить	enter up – фиксировать
	enter upon – начинать
fade – обесцвечивать	fade away – исчезать, затухать
	fade in – усиливаться
	fade out – ослабевать
fall – падать	fall apart – разваливаться
	fall back – снижать
	fall down – падать
	fall into – входить в
	fall off – ослабевать
	fall out – выпадать
	fall over – опрокидывать
	fall within – находиться в пределах
get – доставать, получать	get about – распространяться
	get ahead of – превосходить
	get along with – ладить
	get around – обходить
	get at – выяснять
	get down to – браться за
	get hurt – ушибаться
	get in on – интересоваться
	get in touch – связываться
	get into – попадать в
	get off – сходить
	get out – выходить
	get set to – собираться
	get the foot – опережать
	get the hand – осваивать
	get to know – понимать
	get together – собираться
	get up – вставать
	get well – выздоравливать
	2/ 1- F

give – давать	give a clue – наводить на след
	give a lift – подвозить
	give account – учитывать
	give an edge – усиливать
	give an eye to – обращать внимание на
	give away – отдавать
	give head – не вмешиваться
	give off – выделять
	give rise – создавать
	give up – оставлять, отказываться
<b>go</b> – идти	go abreast of – не отставать от
	go ahead – продолжать
	go all out – форсировать
	<b>go away</b> – уходить, уезжать
	go back – возвращаться
	go bad – портиться
	<b>go bail</b> – брать на поруки
	go between – проходить между
	go beyond – превосходить
	go by – проходить мимо
	go down to – падать до
	<b>go in</b> – входить
	<b>go into</b> – вступать в
	go mad – сходить с ума
	go on – продолжать
	go out – выходить
	go over to – переходить к
	go to bed – ложиться спать
	go to zero – стремиться к нулю
	<b>go up to</b> – возрастать до
grow – расти	grow dark – темнеть
	grow up – становиться взрослым
hand - передавать	hand out – выдавать
	hand over – передавать
hit – ударять	hit back – давать сдачи
	hit by – страдать сильно от
	hit the road – отправиться в путь

hold – держать	hold back – скрывать		
	hold down - придерживать		
	hold in – проводить		
	hold in check - сдерживать		
	hold over – откладывать		
	hold that – считать, что		
	hold up – нападать		
<b>keep</b> – держать	keep alert – быть наготове		
	keep cool – не волноваться		
	keep down – задерживать		
	keep in check – сдерживать		
	keep in mind – иметь в виду		
	keep in sight – не упускать из вида		
	keep in touch - поддерживать связь		
	keep in view – иметь в виду		
	keep on – продолжать		
	keep open – оставаться доступным		
	keep out of – беречь от		
	<b>keep pace</b> – идти в ногу		
	keep track – следить		
	keep up – поддерживать		
<b>lay</b> – класть	lay aside – откладывать		
	lay down – формулировать		
	lay eyes – замечать		
	lay off – увольнять		
leave – оставлять	leave aside – оставлять без внимания		
	leave behind – опережать		
	leave off – прерывать		
	leave out – пропускать		
	leave over – откладывать		
let – позволять	let down – опускать		
	<b>let go</b> – отпускать		
	let in on – посвящать в		
look – смотреть	look about искать		
	look after присматривать за		
	look as выглядеть как		
	look for искать		
	look for help рассчитывать на помощь		
	look forward надеяться		
	look like быть похожим на		
	look on рассматривать		

	look over просматривать			
	look upon рассматривать			
make – делать	make a bet – держать пари			
	make a date – назначать свидание			
	make a deal – заключать сделку			
	make a vow – давать клятву			
	make clear – разъяснять			
	make free – открывать доступ			
	make fun – высмеивать			
	make good – возмещать			
	make it clear – давать понять			
	make love to – ухаживать за			
	make plain – разъяснять			
	make room – освобождать			
	make up – создавать			
mark – отмечать	mark down – снижать			
	mark off – размечать			
	mark up – повышать			
move – двигать	move down – перемещать			
	move on – проходить			
	move over to – переходить в			
	move up to – обращаться к			
pass – проходить	pass ahead – опережать			
	pass away – проходить			
	pass off – исчезать			
pull – тащить	pull down – опускать			
	pull out – вытаскивать			
put - класть, положить	put around – раскладывать			
	put away – убирать			
	put down – записывать			
	put forward – выдвигать			
	put in – вставлять			
	put into use – начинать применять			
	put off – откладывать, отсрочивать			
	put on – надевать			
	put out – выкалывать, выбрасывать, вы-			
	кладывать, выпускать, отправлять			
	put over – передавать			
	put through – осуществлять, выполнять			
	put up – поднимать, выдвигать			

ring – звонить	ring off – давать отбой
	ring out – раздаваться
	ring up – позвонить
run – бежать	run across – наталкиваться
	<b>run awa</b> y – убегать
	run by – руководить
	run down – останавливаться
	run into – встречать
	run low – иссякать
	run out – кончаться
	run over – просматривать
	run up to – подниматься
see – видеть	see about – заботиться о
	see here – послушайте
	see last of – кончать с
set – устанавливать	set apart – откладывать
	set aside – отклонять
	set forth – излагать
	set forward – выдвигать
	set free – освобождать
	set up – устанавливать
show – показывать	show off – красоваться
	show up – появляться
shut – закрывать	shut down – отключать
	shut up – затыкать
stand – стоять	stand back – отступать
	stand by – держаться в стороне
	stand for – представлять
	stand out – выделяться
	stand over – стоять над душой
	stand up – вставать
stay – останавливать	stay away – держаться в стороне
	stay out – прогуливать
	stay up – не ложиться
step – шагать	step aside – уступать дорогу
	step back – отступать
	step by step – постепенно
	step down – сходить
	step over – переступать
	step up – повышать
	sten un – повышать

stick – втыкать	stick by – оставаться верным				
	stick out – высовываться				
	stick up – торчать				
take – брать	take a look at – взглянуть на				
	take a task – брать в оборот				
	take away – отнимать				
	take back – возвращать				
	take care of – заботиться о				
	take down – демонтировать				
	take in – обмануть				
	take off – снимать				
	take out – оформлять				
	take over – превышать				
	take the time – находить время				
	take up – принимать				
tear – разрывать	tear away – отрывать				
	tear down – срывать				
	tear off – обрывать				
tell – рассказывать	tell apart – различать				
	tell off – отчитывать				
throw - бросать	throw aside – отбрасывать				
	throw away – выбрасывать				
	throw off – сбрасывать				
	throw open – распахивать				
	throw out – выбрасывать				
try – пытаться	try back – начинать сначала				
	try out – испытывать				
turn – поворачивать	turn aside – отклоняться				
	turn down – сворачивать				
	turn off – выключать				
	turn round – поворачиваться				
	turn up – усиливать				
work – работать	work away – продолжать работать				
	work out – разрабатывать				
write – писать	write off – списывать				
	write out – выписывать				
	wtite down – регистрировать				

## НЕПРАВИЛЬНЫЕ ГЛАГОЛЫ

INFINITIVE	ПЕРЕВОД	PAST SIMPLE	PARTICIPLE II	3 ЛИЦО ЕД. Ч.	PARTICIPLE I / GERUND
abide	терпеть	abode / abided	abode / abided	abides	abiding
arise	подниматься	arose	arisen	arises	arising
awake	просыпаться	awoke	awoken	awakes	awaking
be	быть, нахо- диться	was/ were	been	is	being
bear	нести	bore	born(e)	bears	bearing
beat	бить	beat	beaten	beats	beating
become	становиться	became	become	becomes	becoming
befall	приключаться	befell	befallen	befalls	befalling
begin	начинать	began	begun	begins	beginning
beget	порождать	begot	begotten	begets	begetting
begird	опоясывать	begirt	begirt	begirds	begirding
behold	узреть	beheld	beheld	beholds	beholding
bend	сгибать	bent	bent	bends	bending
bereave	овдоветь	bereft / be- reaved	bereft / be- reaved	bereaves	bereaving
beseech	умолять	besought	besought	beseeches	beseeching
beset	осаждать	beset	beset	besets	besetting
bestride	оседлывать	bestrode	bestridden	bestrides	bestriding
bet	держать пари	bet	bet	bets	betting
betake	отправляться	betook	betaken	betakes	betaking
bid	предлагать цену	bad(e) / bid	bid(den)	bids	bidding
bind	связывать	bound	bound	binds	binding
bite	кусать	bit	bitten	bites	biting
bleed	кровоточить	bled	bled	bleeds	bleeding
blow	дуть	blew	blown	blows	blowing
break	ломать	broke	broken	breaks	breaking
breed	порождать	bred	bred	breeds	breeding
bring	приносить	brought	brought	brings	bringing
broadcast	вещать	broadcast	broadcast	broadcasts	broadcasting
build	строить	built	built	builds	building

INFINITIVE	ПЕРЕВОД	PAST SIMPLE	PARTICIPLE II	3 ЛИЦО ЕД. Ч.	PARTICIPLE I / GERUND
burn	жечь	burnt	burnt	burns	burning
burst	взрываться	burst	burst	bursts	bursting
buy	покупать	bought	bought	buys	buying
can	мочь	could	-	can	-
cast	бросать	cast	cast	casts	casting
catch	ловить	caught	caught	catches	catching
chide	попрекать	chid	chid(den)	chides	chiding
choose	выбирать	chose	chosen	chooses	choosing
cleave	рассекать	clove / cleft	cloven / cleft	cleaves	cleaving
cleave	оставаться верным	clave / cleaved	cleaved	cleaves	cleaving
cling	цепляться	clung	clung	clings	clinging
clothe	одевать	clothed / clad	clothed / clad	clothes	clothing
come	приходить	came	come	comes	coming
cost	стоить	cost	cost	costs	costing
creep	ползать	crept	crept	creeps	creeping
crow	торжество- вать	crowed /	crowed	crows	crowing
cut	резать	cut	cut	cuts	cutting
deal	иметь дело	dealt	dealt	deals	dealing
dig	копать	dug	dug	digs	digging
dive	погружаться	dove	dived	dives	diving
do	делать	did	done	does	doing
draw	тянуть; рисо- вать	drew	drawn	draws	drawing
dream	мечтать	dreamt / dreamed	dreamt / dreamed	dreams	dreaming
drink	пить	drank	drunk	drinks	drinking
drive	вести машину	drove	driven	drives	driving
dwell	обитать	dwelt	dwelt	dwells	dwelling
eat	есть	ate	eaten	eats	eating
fall	падать	fell	fallen	falls	falling
feed	питать	fed	fed	feeds	feeding
feel	чувствовать	felt	felt	feels	feeling
fight	бороться	fought	fought	fights	fighting

INFINITIVE	ПЕРЕВОД	PAST SIMPLE	PARTICIPLE II	3 ЛИЦО ЕД. Ч.	PARTICIPLE I / GERUND
find	находить	found	found	finds	finding
fit	быть годным	fit	fit	fits	fitting
flee	избегать	fled	fled	flees	fleeing
fling	бросаться	flung	flung	flings	flinging
fly	летать	flew	flown	flies	flying
forbear	воздержи- ваться	forbore	forborne	forbears	forbearing
forbid	запрещать	forbad(e)	forbidden	forbids	forbidding
forecast	предсказы- вать	forecast	forecast	forecasts	forecasting
foresee	предвидеть	foresaw	foreseen	foresees	foreseeing
foretell	предсказы- вать	foretold	foretold	foretells	foretelling
forget	забывать	forgot	forgotten	forgets	forgetting
forgive	прощать	forgave	forgiven	forgives	forgiving
forsake	покидать	forsook	forsaken	forsakes	forsaking
freeze	заморажи- вать	froze	frozen	freezes	freezing
frostbite	отморажи- вать	frostbit	frostbitten	frostbites	frostbiting
get	доставать, получать	got	got / gotten	gets	getting
gild	украшать	gilded / gilt	gilded / gilt	gilds	gilding
gird	опоясывать	girded / girt	girded / girt	girds	girding
give	давать	gave	given	gives	giving
go	идти	went	gone	goes	going
grave	высекать	graved	graved / graven	graves	graving
grind	изматываться	ground	ground	grinds	grinding
grow	расти	grew	grown	grows	growing
handwrite	писать рукой	handwrote	handwritten	handwrites	handwriting
hang	висеть	hung / hanged	hung / hanged	hangs	hanging
have	иметь	had	had	has	having
hear	слышать	heard	heard	hears	hearing
heave	поднимать	heaved / hove	heaved / hove	heaves	heaving

INFINITIVE	ПЕРЕВОД	PAST SIMPLE	PARTICIPLE II	3 ЛИЦО ЕД. Ч.	PARTICIPLE I / GERUND
hide	прятать	hid	hid / hidden	hides	hiding
hit	ударять	hit	hit	hits	hitting
hold	держать	held	held	holds	holding
hurt	вредить	hurt	hurt	hurts	hurting
inlay	инкрустиро- вать	inlaid	inlaid	inlays	inlaying
interlay	класть между	interlaid	interlaid	interlays	interlaying
interweave	вплетать	interwove	interwoven	interweaves	interweaving
keep	держать	kept	kept	keeps	keeping
kneel	стоять на ко- ленях	knelt	knelt	kneels	kneeling
knit	вязать	knit / knitted	knit / knitted	knit	knitting
know	знать	knew	known	knows	knowing
lade	грузить	laded	laded/ laden	lades	lading
lay	класть	laid	laid	lays	laying
lead	вести	led	led	leads	leading
lean	наклоняться	leant / leaned	leant / leaned	leans	leaning
leap	прыгать	leapt / leaped	leapt / leaped	leaps	leaping
learn	учить	learnt / learned	learnt/ learned	learns	learning
leave	уходить, оставлять	left	left	leaves	leaving
lend	одалживать	lent	lent	lends	lending
let	позволять	let	let	lets	letting
lie	лежать	lay	lain	lies	lying
light	зажигать	lit	lit	lights	lighting
lose	терять	lost	lost	loses	losing
make	делать	made	made	makes	making
may	мочь	might	-	may	-
mean	означать	meant	meant	means	meaning
meet	встречать	met	met	meets	meeting
misgive	предчувство- вать недо- брое	misgave	misgiven	misgives	misgiving

INFINITIVE	ПЕРЕВОД	PAST SIMPLE	PARTICIPLE II	з лицо ед. ч.	PARTICIPLE I / GERUND
mishear	неточно рас-	misheard	misheard	mishears	mishearing
	слышать				
mislay	затерять	mislaid	mislaid	mislays	mislaying
mislead	вести по не- правильному пути	misled	misled	misleads	misleading
misspell	неправильно написать	misspelt	misspelt	misspells	misspelling
mistake	ошибаться	mistook	mistaken	mistake	mistaking
misunder- stand	неправильно понимать	misunder- stood	misunder- stood	misunder- stands	misunderstanding
mow	косить	mowed	mown	mows	mowing
overdraw	превышать rhtlbn	overdrew	overdrawn	overdraws	overdrawing
overhear	подслуши- вать	overheard	overheard	overhears	overhearing
overtake	догонять	overtook	overtaken	overtakes	overtaking
partake	принимать участие	partook	partaken	partakes	partaking
pay	платить	paid	paid	pays	paying
preset	заранее уста- навливать	preset	preset	presets	presetting
put	класть	put	put	puts	putting
quit	оставлять	quit	quit	quits	quitting
read	читать	read	read	reads	reading
rebuild	перестраи- вать	rebuilt	rebuilt	rebuilds	rebuilding
rend	разрывать	rent	rent	rends	rending
rid	избавлять	rid / ridded	rid / ridded	rids	ridding
ride	ехать верхом	rode	ridden	rides	riding
ring	звонить	rang	rung	rings	ringing
rise	подниматься	rose	risen	rises	rising
rive	разрывать	rived	riven	rives	riving
run	бежать	ran	run	runs	running
saw	пилить	sawed	sawn / sawed	saws	sawing
say	говорить	said	said	says	saying
see	видеть	saw	seen	sees	seeing

INFINITIVE	ПЕРЕВОД	PAST SIMPLE	PARTICIPLE II	з лицо ед. ч.	PARTICIPLE I / GERUND
seek	искать	sought	sought	seeks	seeking
sell	продавать	sold	sold	sells	selling
send	посылать	sent	sent	sends	sending
set	ставить	set	set	sets	setting
sew	шить	sewed	sewn / sewed	sews	sewing
shake	трясти	shook	shaken	shakes	shaking
shall	(долженство- вать)	should	-	(shall)	-
shear	резать	sheared / shore	shorn	shears	shearing
shed	сбрасывать	shed	shed	sheds	shedding
shine	светить	shone	shone	shines	shining
shoe	подковывать	shod	shod	shoes	shoeing
shoot	стрелять	shot	shot	shoots	shooting
show	показывать	showed	shown	shows	showing
shred	разрывать	shred / shredded	shred / shredded	shreds	shredding
shrink	ссыхаться	shrank	shrunk	shrinks	shrinking
shrive	высушивать	shrove / shrived	shriven / shrived	shrives	shriving
shut	закрывать	shut	shut	shuts	shutting
sing	петь	sang	sung	sings	singing
sink	погружаться	sank	sunk	sinks	sinking
sit	сидеть	sat	sat	sits	sitting
slay	убивать	slew	slain	slays	slaying
sleep	спать	slept	slept	sleeps	sleeping
slide	скользить	slid	slid	slides	sliding
sling	швырять	slung	slung	slings	slinging
slink	отходить	slunk	slunk	slinks	slinking
slit	вскрывать	slit	slit	slits	slitting
smell	пахнуть	smelt	smelt	smells	smelling
smite	ударять	smote	smitten	smites	smiting
soothsay	предсказы- вать	soothsaid	soothsaid	soothsays	soothsaying

INFINITIVE	перевод	PAST SIMPLE	PARTICIPLE II	3 ЛИЦО ЕД. Ч.	PARTICIPLE I / GERUND
sow	сеять	sowed	sowed / sown	sows	sowing
speak	говорить	spoke	spoken	speaks	speaking
speed	мчаться	sped	sped	speeds	speeding
spell	произносить по буквам	spelt / spelled	spelt / spelled	spells	spelling
spend	проводить	spent	spent	spends	spending
spill	проливать	spilt / spilled	spilt / spilled	spills	spilling
spin	вертеться	span / spun	spun	spins	spinning
spit	выплевывать	spat / spit	spat / spit	spits	spitting
split	раскалывать	split	split	splits	splitting
spoil	портить	spoilt / spoiled	spoilt / spoiled	spoils	spoiling
spread	распростра- нять	spread	spread	spreads	spreading
spring	прыгать	sprang	sprung	springs	springing
stand	стоять	stood	stood	stands	standing
steal	красть	stole	stolen	steals	stealing
stick	приклеивать	stuck	stuck	sticks	sticking
sting	жалить	stung	stung	stings	stinging
stink	вонять	stank / stunk	stunk	stinks	stinking
strew	расстилать	strewed	strewn / strewed	strews	strewing
stride	шагать	strode	strid / strid- den	strides	striding
strike	ударять	struck	struck	strikes	striking
string	нанизывать	strung	strung	strings	stringing
strive	стремиться	strove	striven	strives	striving
sublet	брать, взять в субаренду	sublet	sublet	sublets	subletting
swear	клясться	swore	sworn	swears	swearing
sweep	подметать	swept	swept	sweeps	sweeping
swell	надуваться	swelled	swollen	swells	swelling
swim	плавать	swam	swum	swims	swimming
swing	качаться	swung	swung	swings	swinging
take	брать	took	taken	takes	taking

INFINITIVE	ПЕРЕВОД	PAST SIMPLE	PARTICIPLE II	з лицо ед. ч.	PARTICIPLE I / GERUND
teach	обучать	taught	taught	teaches	teaching
tear	разрывать	tore	torn	tears	tearing
tell	сказать	told	told	tells	telling
think	думать	thought	thought	thinks	thinking
thrive	процветать	throve	thriven	thrives	thriving
throw	бросать	threw	thrown	throws	throwing
thrust	толкать	thrust	thrust	thrusts	thrusting
tread	топтать	trod	trodden	treads	treading
unbend	выпрямлять	unbent	unbent	unbends	unbending
undergo	подвергать	underwent	undergone	undergoes	undergoing
understand	понимать	understood	understood	understands	understanding
undertake	предприни- мать	undertook	undertaken	undertakes	undertaking
upset	опрокиды- вать	upset	upset	upsets	upsetting
wake	будить	woke	woken	wakes	waking
wear	носить оде- жду	wore	worn	wears	wearing
weave	плести	wove	woven	weaves	weaving
wed	жениться	wed	wed	weds	wedding
weep	рыдать	wept	wept	weeps	weeping
wet	мочить	wet	wet	wets	wetting
will	(хотеть)	would	-	will	-
win	побеждать	won	won	wins	winning
wind	чуять	wound	wound	winds	winding
withdraw	отнимать	withdrew	withdrawn	withdraws	withdrawing
withhold	отказывать	withheld	withheld	withholds	withholding
withstand	устоять	withstood	withstood	withstands	withstanding
work	работать / обрабатывать	worked / wrought	worked / wrought	works	working
wring	пожимать	wrung	wrung	wrings	wringing
write	писать	wrote	written	writes	writing

### ОТЛИЧИЯ АМЕРИКАНСКОГО ВАРИАНТА АНГЛИЙСКОГО ЯЗЫКА ОТ БРИТАНСКОГО

Американский английский (American English) — это самый распространённый языковой вариант английского языка, принятый национальный стандарт этого языка на территории США. Английский язык в США, равно как и в других регионах своего распространения, был привнесён в Северную Америку британскими (преимущественно английскими) колонистами в XVII-XVIII вв., после чего под влиянием разнообразных внешних и внутренних факторов, в нём развился целый ряд своеобразных черт на всех языковых уровнях. В самих США американский английский является родным для 80% населения страны и имеет стандартный, закреплённый в образовательной системе и поддерживаемый средствами массовой информации ряд свойств в области орфографии, грамматики, лексики.

Существуют целые списки американизмов — лексических, фонетических и грамматических особенностей английского языка в США.

К американизмам относятся и слова, возникшие в США и не получившие распространения в Англии: названия растений и животных североамериканского континента (moose — «североамериканский лось»), различных явлений, связанных с государственным и политическим строем США (dixiecrat — «демократ из южного штата»), с бытом американцев (drugstore — «аптека-закусочная»).

Другую группу составляют слова, которыми пользуются как в Англии, так и в США, и в которых специфически американским является лишь одно из присущих им значений (market — «продовольственный магазин», сагеег — «профессиональный»). Слово faculty в Англии употребляется в значении «факультет», а в Америке — «профессорско-преподавательский состав». Существительное pavement для англичанина означает «тротуар», а для американца — «мостовая».

К разряду американизмов относятся также слова, которые в Англии превратились в архаизмы или диалектизмы, но по-прежнему широко распространены в США: homely — «некрасивый», «неприятный», fall — «осень», apartment — «квартира», tardy — «запоздалый» и другие. Глагол to ride — в значении «ехать верхом» чаще встречается в Америке, чем в Англии.

K американизмам относятся также и фразеологические обороты. Значительная часть американизмов приходится на долю сленга (gold-digger — «авантюристка, ищущая богатого мужа», sucker — «простак», go-getter — «предприимчивый делец», blind date — «свидание с незнакомым человеком», hit the big spots — «кутить»).

Существуют и грамматические отличия. Например, в отличие от британского варианта английского языка, в американском союз so that сокращается до so. Время Past Indefinite (Past Simple) употребляется вместо Present Perfect и Past Perfect.

Американизмы активно внедряются во многие языки мира (в том числе, и русский) в связи с широким распространением американских фильмов, музыки, западных движений.

Познакомьтесь с некоторыми словами британского и американского вариантов английского языка:

БРИТАНСКИЙ ВАРИАНТ	АМЕРИКАНСКИЙ ВАРИАНТ	ПЕРЕВОД
a spot	a little bit	немного
acknowledgement	acknowledgment	признание; подтверждение
advert	ad	реклама; объявление

БРИТАНСКИЙ ВАРИАНТ	АМЕРИКАНСКИЙ ВАРИАНТ	ПЕРЕВОД
aeroplane	airplane	самолёт
aluminium	aluminum	алюминий
analyse	analyze	анализировать
apprise	apprise/apprize	извещать
ardour	ardor	жар, пылкость, пыл, рвение
assize	county court	судебное заседание
baggage	luggage	багаж
banger	breakfast sausage	сосиска
bank holiday	legal holiday	праздничный день
barrister	lawyer	адвокат
bed-sit	efficiency apartment	однокомнатная квартира
biscuit	cookie	печенье
bobby	cop (police officer)	полицейский
boffin	research scientist	технический эксперт
bog / mire	swamp	увязнуть, завязнуть
bonnet	hood	шапочка; чепец, чепчик
bootblack	shoeshine boy	чистильщик обуви
boots	shoes	обувь
bowler	derby (hat)	котелок (шляпа)
cab	taxi	такси
calibre	caliber	калибр
call box	phone booth	телефонная будка
caravan	trailer	фургон
celotape	Scotch tape	клейкая лента
centre	center	центр
cheeky	brash	нахальный, дерзкий
cheque	check	чек
child-minder	babysitter	присматривающий за детьми в отсутствие родителей
chips	French fries	картофель фри
cinema	movie theater	кинотеатр
colour	color	цвет
cooking gas	gas	газ (на кухне)
cupboard	closet	шкаф

БРИТАНСКИЙ ВАРИАНТ	АМЕРИКАНСКИЙ ВАРИАНТ	ПЕРЕВОД
cut-price shop	discount store	магазин распродаж
damp	mist	влажность, сырость
defence	defense	защита
deflexion	deflection	отклонение
diarrhoea	diarrhea	понос; расстройство желудка
diversion	detour	отклонение, уклонение
dotty	nuts	безумный
draughts	checkers	шашки
dustbin	garbage can	мусорное ведро
enrolment	enrollment	зачисление, приём
estate car	station wagon	автомобиль с кузовом «универсал»
favour	favor	благосклонность; расположение
favourite	favorite	любимый
fellow / chap	pal	парень
fervour	fervor	жар, пыл, страсть
fibre	fiber	волокно
film	movie	фильм
fire brigade	fire department	отряд пожарных
first floor	second floor	второй этаж
flashlight	photo flash	фотовспышка
flavour	flavor	аромат, вкус
flyover	overpass	эстакада; путепровод
foetus	fetus	плод, зародыш
fogged	confused	смущённый
galoshes	rubbers	галоши
gangway	aisle	сходни, трап
gaol	jail	тюрьма
gents	men's room	мужской туалет
ginger beer	root beer	имбирное пиво
ginger hair	red hair	рыжие волосы
grey	gray	серый
ground floor	first floor	первый этаж

БРИТАНСКИЙ ВАРИАНТ	АМЕРИКАНСКИЙ ВАРИАНТ	ПЕРЕВОД
gum boots	rubber boots	резиновые сапоги
haemoglobin	hemoglobin	гемоглобин
hang about	hang around	болтаться, шляться
harbour	harbor	гавань
hiccough	hiccup	икота
holiday	vacation	отпуск
honour	honor	честь
hooter	horn	автомобильный сигнал
house-breaking	burglary	грабёж; кража со взломом
humour	humor	юмор
inflexion	inflection	интонация
interval	intermission	интервал
ironmongers	hardware store	хозяйственные товары
jewellery	jewelry	ювелирные изделия; драго- ценности
jollities	festive gathering	веселье, увеселения
judgement	judgment	приговор
kerb	curb	обочина
kiosk	newsstand	киоск
labour	labor	труд
landlord	bartender	хозяин; землевладелец; домовладелец
lavatory	bathroom, restroom	уборная, туалет
lay the table	set the table	накрывать на стол
letter	mail	письмо
licence	license	лицензия
lift	elevator	лифт
loo	bathroom	туалет
lustre	luster	люстра
macadam	blacktop	щебёночное покрытие
mackintosh (mac)	raincoat	плащ-макинтош
magistrate	municipal judge	судья (низшей инстанции)
maize	corn	кукуруза
manoeuvre	maneuver	манёвр

БРИТАНСКИЙ ВАРИАНТ	АМЕРИКАНСКИЙ ВАРИАНТ	ПЕРЕВОД
mansion / flat	apartment	квартира
marvellous	marvelous	изумительный; чудесный
metre	meter	метр
mind the	watch out for the	быть осторожным с
motor park	parking lot	место для парковки
motorway	freeway	автострада, автомагистраль
moult	molt	линять
mum	mom	мама
music hall	vaudeville	мюзик-холл
neighbour	neighbor	сосед
nick	can	тюрьма
nicked	picked up	арестованный
offence	offense	проступок; преступление; нарушение закона
off-putting	disgusting	отвратительный
organise	organize	организовывать
overdraft	overdraw	овердрафт
pants	shorts	трусы
paralyse	paralyze	парализовать
path / footpath	sidewalk	тротуар
petrol	gasoline (gas)	бензин
phoney	phony	шарлатан, обманщик; подделка, фальшивка
plough	plow	плуг
pop in	show up	прибыть
porter	janitor	носильщик
post	mail	почта
post-box / pillar box	mailbox	почтовый ящик
postman	mailman	почтальон
practise / practice	practice	практиковать
pretence	pretense	притворство
programme	program	программа
pub	bar	бар

БРИТАНСКИЙ ВАРИАНТ	АМЕРИКАНСКИЙ ВАРИАНТ	ПЕРЕВОД
push off!	get lost!	иди прочь!, отвали!
quay	dock	причал; набережная
queue	line	очередь
rates	taxes	налоги
rather	kind of	довольно-таки
rigour	rigor	строгость; безжалостность
ring off	hang up	вешать телефонную трубку
ring up	call up	звонить по телефону
rot	crap	бесполезный
roundabout	traffic circle	кольцевая транспортная развязка; круговое движение
sacked	fired	уволенный
savour	savor	привкус
sawn	sawed	распиленный
scone	biscuit	булочка
sepulchre	sepulcher	гробница, могила
set meal	buffet	шведский стол
shabby	messy	поношенный; потрёпанный; вытертый
shop	store	магазин
shower bath	shower	душ
smoulder	smolder	тлеть
solicitor	lawyer	адвокат, юрисконсульт
sombre	somber	угрюмый; мрачный; пасмур- ный
spanner	wrench	(гаечный) ключ
spectacles (specs)	glasses	очки
spectre	specter	спектр
spring onion	scallion	лук-шалот
stall	orchestra seat	оркестровая яма
storey	story	этаж
stunner	knockout	нокаут
swimming bath	swimming pool	бассейн
theatre	theater	театр

БРИТАНСКИЙ ВАРИАНТ	АМЕРИКАНСКИЙ ВАРИАНТ	ПЕРЕВОД
tin	can	консервная банка
torch	flashlight	электрический фонарь
tosh	dude	пижон, чувак
tradesman	workman	торговец; лавочник
tram	streetcar	трамвай
trousers	pants	брюки
trunk call	long distance	междугородный (звонок)
tube station	subway station	станция метро
tumour	tumor	опухоль
tyre	tire	шина
ulster	rain cape	длинное свободное пальто
underground	subway	метро
vapour	vapor	пар
vest	undershirt	майка
waistcoat	vest	жилет
wardrobe	dresser	шкаф
water closet (WC)	toilet	туалет
windscreen	windshield	переднее / ветровое стекло
wireless	radio	радио

# Содержание

1. АРТИКЛЬ	5
Unit 1. Употребление артикля с исчисляемыми существительными	6
Unit 2. Употребление артикля с исчисляемыми существительными (продолжение)	
Unit 3. Употребление артикля с неисчисляемыми существительными	
Unit 4. Употребление артикля с неисчисляемыми существительными (продолжение)	12
Unit 5. Употребление артикля с неисчисляемыми существительными (продолжение)	14
Unit 6. Употребление артикля перед географическими названиями и именами собственными	16
Unit 7. Употребление артикля перед географическими названиями	
и именами собственными (продолжение)	18
Unit 8. Употребление артикля в устойчивых и фразеологических сочетаниях	
Unit 9. Повторение пройденного материала (Units 1 — 8)	22
2. СУЩЕСТВИТЕЛЬНОЕ	
Unit 10. Единственное и множественное число существительных	
Unit 11. Особые случаи образования множественного числа существительных	
Unit 12. Образование множественного числа существительных (продолжение)	
Unit 13. Притяжательный падеж	
Unit 14. Повторение пройденного материала (Units $10-13$ )	34
3. МЕСТОИМЕНИЕ	37
Unit 15. Личные и притяжательные местоимения	
Unit 16. Неопределённые местоимения	
Unit 17. Возвратные, взаимные и указательные местоимения	
Unit 18. Вопросительные, относительные и отрицательные местоимения	
Unit 19. Повторение пройденного материала (Units 15 — 18)	
4. ЧИСЛИТЕЛЬНОЕ	
Unit 20. Количественные числительные	
Unit 21. Количественные числительные (продолжение)	
Unit 22. Порядковые числительные	
Unit 23. Повторение пройденного материала (Units 20 — 22)	56
5. ПРИЛАГАТЕЛЬНОЕ И НАРЕЧИЕ	59
Unit 24. Порядок следования прилагательных	
Unit 25. Степени сравнения прилагательных	
Unit 26. Виды и образование наречий	
Unit 27. Степени сравнения наречий	
Unit 28. Повторение пройденного материала (Units 24 — 27)	68
C FRAFOR	71
6. ГЛАГОЛ	
Unit 29. Present Simple (Present Indefinite)	
Unit 30. Present Continuous (Present Progressive)	
Unit 31. Present Simple или Present Continuous?	
Unit 32. Future Simple (Future Indefinite)	
Unit 34. Past Continuous	
Unit 35. Past Simple или Past Continuous?	
Unit 36. Present Perfect	
Unit 37. Present Perfect или Past Simple?	
Unit 38. Present Perfect Continuous (Present Perfect Progressive)	
and bot i resent i effect continuous (i resent i effect i rogressive)	90

Unit 39. Present Perfect или Present Perfect Continuous?	
Unit 40. Future Perfect	94
Unit 41. Past Perfect	96
Unit 42. Повторение пройденного материала (Units $29-41$ )	98
7. СОГЛАСОВАНИЕ ВРЕМЁН	
И ПЕРЕВОД ПРЯМОЙ РЕЧИ В КОСВЕННУЮ	103
Unit 43. План настоящего времени	
Unit 44. План прошедшего времени	
Unit 45. Повторение пройденного материала (Units 43 — 44)	
8. АКТИВ И ПАССИВ	
Unit 46. Образование пассивного залога	
Unit 47. Употребление пассива	
Unit 48. Повторение пройденного материала (Units 46 — 47)	116
9. УСЛОВНЫЕ ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИЯ	119
Unit 49. Условные предложения 0 и 1 типов	
(Zero Conditional и First Conditional)	120
Unit 50. Условные предложения 2 и 3 типов	-
(Second Conditional и Third Conditional)	122
Unit 51. Повторение пройденного материала (Units 49 — 50)	
ани эт. повторение проиденного материала (аниз 45 — 50)	127
10. МОДАЛЬНЫЕ ГЛАГОЛЫ	127
Unit 50 Con and the able to	100
Unit 52. Can — could — be able to	
Unit 53. Must — have to — be to	
Unit 54. May — might; need — need not	
Unit 55. Shall — should, will — would, need	
Unit 56. Повторение пройденного материала (Units 52 — 55)	136
11. НЕЛИЧНЫЕ ФОРМЫ ГЛАГОЛА	139
Unit 57. Герундий	140
Unit 58. Инфинитив	
Unit 59. Герундий или инфинитив?	
Unit 60. Причастие. Participle I	
1	
Unit 61. Причастие. Participle II	
Unit 62. Сложное дополнение	
Unit 63. Повторение пройденного материала (Units 57 — 62)	152
КЛЮЧИ К УПРАЖНЕНИЯМ	155
Unit 1	156
Unit 2	
Unit 3	
Unit 4	
Unit 5	
Unit 6	
Unit 7	
Unit 8	
Unit 9	
Unit 10	
Unit 11	
Unit 12	
Unit 13	
(Init 14	171

Unit 15	174
Unit 16	175
Unit 17	176
Unit 18	177
Unit 19	179
Unit 20	182
Unit 21	183
Unit 22	184
Unit 23	185
Unit 24	187
Unit 25	
Unit 26	
Unit 27	
Unit 28	
Unit 29	
Unit 30	
Unit 31	
Unit 32	
Unit 33	
Unit 34	
Unit 35	
Unit 36	
Unit 37	
Unit 38	
Unit 39	
Unit 40	
Unit 41	
Unit 42	
Unit 43	
Unit 44	
Unit 45	214
Unit 46	
Unit 47	
Unit 48	219
Unit 49	222
Unit 50	223
Unit 51	224
Unit 52	227
Unit 53	228
Unit 54	229
Unit 55	230
Unit 56	231
Unit 57	
Unit 58	235
Unit 59	
Unit 60	
Unit 61	
Unit 62	
Unit 63	
dill 03	240
ПРИЛОЖЕНИЕ	2/13
Ложные друзья переводчика	
Английские скороговорки	
Образование времён	
Глаголы с послелогами и идиомы	
Неправильные глаголы	
Отличия американского варианта английского языка от британского	278

### Издание для дополнительного образования

### Для широкого круга читателей



### Теория и практика



### Захаревский Борис Львович ВСЯ ГРАММАТИКА АНГЛИЙСКОГО ЯЗЫКА. Теория и практика

Зав. редакцией *Е. И. Козлова*Руководитель направления *К. В. Игнатьев*Ответственный редактор *А. В. Пуляшкина*Дизайн обложки *А. А. Закопайко*Макет и компьютерная верстка *В. В. Брызгаловой* 

Подписано в печать 23.09.2019. Формат  $60\times84/8$ . Гарнитура KorinnalTC. Печать офсетная. Бумага офсетная. Тираж экз. Заказ  $\mathbb{N}^{2}$ 

Произведено в Российской Федерации. Изготовлено в 2019 г.
Изготовитель: ООО «Издательство АСТ»
129085, Российская Федерация, г. Москва, Звездный бульвар, д. 21, стр. 1, комн. 705, пом. I, этаж 7
Наш сайт: www.ast.ru, e-mail: linqua@ast.ru

Ищите новинки редакции Lingua здесь: http://ast.ru/redactions/lingua

Общероссийский классификатор продукции ОК-034-2014 (КПЕС 2008); 58.11.1 — книги, брошюры печатные

«Баспа Аста» деген ООО

129085, г. Мәскеу, Жулдызды гүлзар, д. 21, 1 кұрылым, 705 бөлме, пом. 1, 7-қабат

Біздін злектрондык мекенжаймыз : www.ast.ru

E-mail: lingua@ast.ru Интернет-магазин: www.book24.kz

Интернет-дүкен: www.book24.kz

Импортер в Республику Казахстан и Представитель по приему претензий

в Республике Казахстан — ТОО РДЦ Алматы, г. Алматы.

Қазақстан Республикасына импорттаушы және Қазақстан Республикасында наразылықтарды қабылдау бойынша өкіл -«РДЦ-Алматы» ЖШС,

Алматы қ.,Домбровский көш., 3«а», Б литері офис 1.

Тел.: 8(727) 2 51 59 90,91, факс: 8 (727) 251 59 92 ішкі 107;

E-mail: RDC-Almaty@eksmo.kz , www.book24.kz Тауар белгісі: «АСТ» Өндірілген жылы: 2019

Өнімнін жарамдылық; мерзімі шектелмеген.



Благодаря современным образовательным методикам, взятым за основу при написании данной книги, изучение грамматики английского языка будет комфортным и эффективным.

Материал может изучаться последовательно или выборочно. Универсальность материала позволяет использовать данное пособие как для самостоятельных, так и для аудиторных занятий.

- Четкая и удобная форма представления материала
- Разнообразные практические упражнения
- Ключи к упражнениям



#### книги для любого настроения здесь



www.ast.ru | www.book24.ru

- vk.com/izdatelstvoast
- instagram.com/izdatelstvoastf facebook.com/izdatelstvoast
- ② ok.ru/izdatelstvoast

